



[Mail this Page to a Friend.](#)

# Science

---

The Zetas talk about whether the [Universe](#) was created in a [Big Bang](#) and what [Follows After](#), what relationship to all this [Black Holes](#) have, and why a [Turnabout](#) occurs; whether the Universe is filled with [Dark Matter](#) and has [Space/Time Curves](#); how [Gravity](#) has many facets and where mankind goes awry in trying to create an [Anti-Gravity Device](#); whether gravity is balanced by a [Repulsion Force](#); why what makes [Suns](#) burn, and if there is a [Solar Atmosphere](#); why there are frequently [Binary Suns](#); why there are [Solar Flares](#) and how [X-Rays](#) relate; and why we won't see a [Star Birth](#). The Zetas talk about how [Atmosphere Building](#) occurs; what causes [Sonic Booms](#) and the Earth's [Rotation](#), [Tides](#), and colorful [Auroras](#); how [Planetary Magnetism](#) operates and why [Gaseous Planets](#) go in [Opposition](#); how we can do better at [Earthquake Predictions](#) how [EQ Clouds](#) relate; what caused the [Tunguska Explosion](#); and whether mankind can succeed at [Deflecting Asteroids](#). The Zetas talk about how there are many types of [Light Particles](#) and [Light Particle Bonds](#) and what causes [Red Shift](#); how gravity is caused by [Gravity Particles](#) and [Gravity Flow](#) and how this affects [Galaxies](#); how [Particle Flow](#) and [Energy Waves](#) operate; what causes [Ball Lightning](#); what happens during [Ice Formation](#) and [Explosions](#); whether there are [Subatomic Particles](#) within subatomic particles; why man will not solve the [Unified Theory](#) nor is the current weather [by Human Hand](#); and why only some ores have [Ferromagnetism](#).

The Zetas talk about how life begins in a [Water Cradle](#); how all life has [Sentience](#) to some degree; why some forms of [Early Man](#) seemed to die out; how [DNA Building Blocks](#) throughout the Universe differ; why we have [Biorhythms](#); whether people can slow the [Aging Process](#); what causes [Auto-Immune Diseases](#) and [Spontaneous Human Combustion](#); what caused the [Dinosaur Extinction](#); how [Dolphin Talk](#) can travel across an ocean; and whether we are about to experience [Worldwide Infertility](#). The Zetas Talk about what the [Mind/Body Connection](#) is that gives rise to conscious thought; what function [Brain Waves](#) perform; what occurs during a [Coma](#); whether humans only use 10% of their [Brain Capacity](#); whether humans have an [EQ](#) as well as an IQ; and how [Telekinesis](#) occurs.

Prior to 2003, when Planet X was inbound, the Zetas talked about how the [12th Planet](#) is disturbing the Earth's [Magnetic Field](#) and [Gravity Field](#) and solar system [Equilibrium](#) and [Status Quo](#), with [Resonance](#) and [Orbit Perturbations](#); why this causes what sounds like sonic [Booms](#) and [Flashes](#); how these periodic visits are responsible for [Pole Reversals](#) and [Rotation Reversals](#); why there is a [Shift Threshold](#) and to tilt is the [Weakest Link](#) and why a [Close Pass](#) is worse; why the [Magnetic/Geographic](#) poles do not align; what causes the meandering pattern of [Wandering Poles](#); what the [Chance of Collision](#) is or an [Rotation/Orbit](#) change; whether a collision was responsible for creating the [Asteroid Belt](#) in the past and why [Near Earth Asteroids](#) exist; how this is related to the Earth being lopsided and experiencing [Continental Drift](#); how the Earth was struck by giant [Meteors](#) in the past; what caused the [African Coopies](#); why there is an [Earth Twin](#) we never see; and what caused [Oil Deposits](#) to form. The Zetas talked about why breaking news about [Planet X](#) was suppressed; how its location correlates with the [12th Planet Orbit](#), which is a [Sling Orbit](#); what [Second Foci](#) the 12th Planet has; how to compute the current [Distance from Earth](#); why it moves in a [Retrograde Orbit](#); what its anticipated [Entry Angle](#) due to gravitational [Conflicts](#), and its [Speed](#) and [Slowing Influences](#) will be, and how it achieves [Escape Velocity](#); how the first and [Second Pass](#) differ; and explain how the [12th Planet Glow](#) acts as its Sun so it is a smoldering [Brown Dwarf](#) and why it is a [Red Planet](#) with [Swirling Moons](#).

In 2003 the Zetas talked about how [Surging Magma](#) and a [Surging Switch](#) occur as the Planet X enters our solar system, creating a [3rd Magnet](#), a [S. Pole Tug](#) so that the [Stage Set](#); how the [Dust Cloud Arrival](#) and a [Charged Dust Cloud](#) relate. The Zetas talked about how orbits are not [Sacred Orbits](#); how [Light Illusion](#) make it more difficult to see at close range; how the how the [Point of Passage](#) will form a triangle as Planet X will [Float Past the Sun](#). In 2004 the Zetas talked about how there is [Precursor Drift](#) due to [What Magnets Do](#) during a halted orbit of Earth; how the [Dance of the Moons](#) and [Second Sunlight](#) are clues to the arrival, and [Whither the Earth](#); how the planets are [Dancing Partners](#), and how [Comets Come Early](#) and a [Constellation View](#) and [Jupiter's Blue Ring](#) area proof, a [Hazelwood Killer](#) the result, and [Newton's Clock](#) no longer applies. The Zetas talked about how the [Dark Twin](#) creates [Whiplash](#) and its composition affects [Dark Twin Visibility](#); how the planets bunched together in front of Planet X created [Dark](#)

[Twin Looms](#); how Planet X is a [Shrouded Monster](#) but [Photographic Proof](#) exists. The Zetas talked about how the Earth is in the [Big Squeeze](#), [Waiting to Exhale](#), while Planet X is [Plowing Ahead](#); why a [Twirling Wobble](#) has ensued and [23° is the Key](#), the [Rings of Planet X](#) proof as are times when the Earth is in the [Eye of the Storm](#) so there is a [Lull in the Eye](#). The Zetas talked about the [Meaning of Sedna](#); and why they sometimes [Jerk Nancy Around](#) as during the [June 8 Transit](#), doing [Bait and Switch](#) as to where [Venus and Mars](#) are located or [Venus Playing Chicken](#). In 2005 the Zetas talked about how [Magma Voids](#) will cause [Storm Clash](#); how Planet X is [Bigger and Closer](#), and what life [Beneath the Dust](#) is like. In 2006 the Zetas talked about [Simulating the Seasons](#) such as the [Solstice](#) during a stopped orbit. In 2007 the Zetas talked about an [Intermittent Lurch](#) and [IERS Flatlined](#). And in 2008 the Zetas talked about what recent [Light Towers](#) mean.

The Zetas talk about what determines the order of [Planets](#) in a solar system; why [Orbits](#) are [Elliptical](#) and how this relates to [Slowing Probes](#); what factors cause the [Orbital Plane](#) to develop; why planets rarely have [Binary Orbits](#); why [Planet Revolutions](#) continue in spite of [Perturbations](#); why [Centrifugal Force](#) is not the answer; how [Satellite Orbits](#) are in fact man-made; and why [Trajectories](#) are not symmetrical. The Zeta talk about whether comets come from the [Oort Cloud](#); why we have [Repeating Comets](#); whether [Ephemeris](#) can predict a comet's path; and whether astronomers are still in the [Dark Ages](#) and have [Contradictions](#) in their laws, and where [Newton](#) went wrong. The Zetas talk about whether there are [Absolute Properties](#); whether [Mathematical Proofs](#) prove anything; how [Vectors](#) and [Quantum Mechanics](#) are flawed; what causes tornadoes to [Spin](#); whether one can lie with [Statistical Analysis](#); how aliens have the capacity to do [Time Travel](#) by manipulating [Time Flow](#) and to do [Interstellar Travel](#) and [Hover](#); how they have [Super Conductors](#) that work at room temperature; whether [Crystals](#) have magical properties or [Cold Fusion](#) is possible; why [Newman's Machine](#) seems to work; and whether aliens manipulate gravity with [Element 115](#).

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Universe*

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

---

The vast Universe, which so intrigues man, has mysteries seemingly out of the reach of man. How big is it? Does it have boundaries? Does it go forever, or is it circular? Is it all an illusion? Is it homogeneous throughout? So many questions. Does the Universe have physical boundaries? We do not know, nor are we allowed to know in the density we are in, 4th Density. To us, with our instruments and in our travels, it appears to be boundless. We travel only so much, using home as a base, and limit our travels not because of distance but due to what is known about certain parts of the Universe, which would be poisonous to us. We too use probes, set to take their measures and return. This is the manner by which your Solar System was located, not by us, but by others. If the probe returns with data that indicates an environment that would be poisonous or quickly fatal, we do not, understandably, explore that part of the Universe. Travel in light form, during higher densities, does not carry those risks.

Different sections of the Universe have different compositions. By this we mean the elements are found in different proportions and the resultant chemical reactions that ensue therefore have different characteristics. Some worlds have silicon based life. Some suns emit radiation that is poisonous to us and would be to you also. Those environments contain severe dangers, as silicon based microbes are ones your immune system could not begin to muster a defense against. An analogy we could use is the soil across a terrain. One place is acidic and is covered with moss, another has soil that compacts into rock-like hardness, discouraging probing roots. The variables are many, and any horticulturist will tell you that a wildflower taken from one location could not be expected to grow in another. Just so is the Universe, we have discovered, and the mix of elements that compose the soil in this section of the Universe is our and your niche. Incarnated, we are not allowed, not able, to explore outside this niche.

Beyond some simple statements, we are not at liberty to explain the Universe to humans, as we are restrained by the Rule of Non-Interference and also by our ignorance. For you, it seems that the Universe is limitless, and boundless, and is not an illusion. So be it, as for you that is a reality and in particular the reality which you must live in. It is also the reality which *we*, the Zetas, must live in, and in truth we do not know that much more about the functioning of the Universe than you do. The Universe holds secrets that we are not allowed to know at this time, at our stage of spiritual growth. These questions must go unanswered, for the time being.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Big Bang

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

Neither Albert Einstein or Stephen Hawkins are correct in their theories on the origin of the Universe, although there are portions of both theories that contain some element of truth. The Universe is not inert, subject to pressures that cause it to explode or compress back into black holes. It is no more inert than your body. It is alive. When we speak of religion, and say we are all parts of the One, that we are within God, and that the Universe is within God, we are referring to this. The natural laws that seem immutable to you are functioning as they are because this is God's intention at the present time. Much of what you desire to learn will not be available to you until you reach greater spiritual maturity. It is not even on the platter during your next stage of development, 4th Density, the Service-to-Self or Service-to-Other consolidation stage.

Following a Big Bang, particular matter forms along the following lines. First, the explosion of matter from a Black Hole, which has grown monstrously large in the eons leading up to a particular Big Bang, is not even. No explosions are even, and all affect different parts of the matter they are affecting at different rates and times. Thus, particular matter coming out of a Big Bang is not even, all the same composition. Just as your Sun, which seems to be of the same consistency, is not homogeneous, and just as the core or magma of your Earth is not homogeneous, just so the matter coming out of a Big Bang quickly becomes differentiated. There are literally millions of factors affecting what a bit of matter will become, and the sum of these factors affect how that bit of matter will interact for it's existence until the next Big Bang it finds itself entangled in.

Particles that are fluid, on the move, are by their nature loosely coupling with other particles. Humans are familiar with the coupling that occurs in atoms, the nucleus surrounded by whirring electrons, for instance. Other particles couple in predictable ways. What *causes* attraction and repulsion between particle types? We will use a common example to explain, as the concepts can get complex. Magnetism happens due to the continuous flow of magnetic particles, a type of the particle you call electrons, but this magnetic flow is not consistent everywhere. It is *concentrated* where a break in the pattern of electronic orbiting a nucleus allows a mass escape. What are they escaping *from*? An over-concentration of whatever it is they are made of! In the case of magnetism, magnetic particles are escaping from a press of other magnetic particles, since they couple poorly and seldom, they are readily on the move.

All matter seeks a level of homogeneity, and can never achieve it as it is by its nature, coming out of the Big Bang, non-homogeneous with the other particle types. Likewise, attraction is in essence an escape, misinterpreted by the humans who have termed it otherwise. Gravity is nothing more than the effect of returning gravity particles drifting back into a gravitational giant after having been ejected in what we would equate to a laser stream of particles, which burst *through* rather than push at whatever is in their way to escape. Why do they drift back, and is this not an attraction to return to the gravitational giant they just recently left? As odd as it may sound to those unused to these concepts, these gravity particles are indeed running *away* from an environment they find clogged with matter composed of element they themselves are heavy in - what humans commonly term the Dark Matter that fills to void of space. They crowd back into what is for them a lesser field, the core of gravitational giants, where they are repeatedly ejected due to this very crowding!

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Follows After*

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates.*

---

Big Bangs affect vast areas, a fact which man is aware of as all he can see seems to have been affected by the same event. But prior to clumping and becoming dense, matter is more homogeneous and fluid and thus each atom more easily influenced. As in all events, *something* came first, and as in all events, something clumps or moves *first*, and this sets the stage for what follows. Explosions send things in all directions, so motion outward is rapid and has no brakes other than the matter that lies behind it. Thus, matter on the periphery has *push* behind it, and matter closer to the center of the Big Bang finds it has *no* push behind it, eventually. The center is a void, and thus nearby matter, from the inside out, starts returning to this void to escape the crowding it finds everywhere else.

As this matter returns, it interacts with other matter, attempting to equalize crowding. Even in homogeneous matter *any* motion, even on the sub-atomic level with a single atom on the move, creates a zigzag due to the pressure created when moving in *any* direction. Motion become circular, to develop a spin, when *any* inequality on either side of the zigzag occurs, such that the zig or zag is not simply back and forth, but takes a curve. During the time it takes for galaxies to form from a Big Bang, matter is fluid for a long enough time for the motion in the *center* to affect and establish the motion throughout. This takes the form of individual or local dramas, here and there, but the synchronized spin of galaxies stands as a mute witness to the fluidity of the spurt coming out of a Big Bang, and to the extent to which what is called Dark Matter, which we have termed tiny matter, exists as a glue binding the Universe together in ways mankind little understands.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: Black Holes***

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

---

So dark that light can't escape, so dense that all matter going in gets compressed into imperceptibility. What is a black hole, and does matter go in and never come out? All is relative, and the denseness of black holes only seems so to humans because they have no basis of comparison. Also, as nothing seems to be coming out, humans assume this is a bottomless pit of some sort, and frankly fear black holes. They serve a purpose, however, and are part of God's plan for renewing the Universe. You know about the concept of the big bang, which we have explained as setting the clock back on a part of the Universe, a type of refreshed state. The big bang requires something to bang from, and that state is what the black holes are accumulating.

Do black holes consume all that they catch in their snare, and is there any escape? Black holes are voracious, but proceed slowly. So slowly, in fact, that one can escape without even making haste. In addition, black holes do not capture souls, as developed entities can float out of them, being of a lighter substance. However, black holes do accumulate the substance of which souls are composed, when this has not formed into an entity, and remains loose and undefined. This is packaged into the whole, and spread uniformly during the big bang, and thus the process of worlds forming and evolving begins again, in a small part of the Universe. This is part of God's plan, as far as we know it.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Turnabout*

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates.*

---

Does the expansion coming out of a Big Bang continue forever, or does it turnabout and become a large Black Hole, to start the process again? A discussion on these issues places man outside of his environment, as to him he sees only expansion in the Universe around him, so a turnabout is theoretical and thus subject to haggling. We, the Zetas, have visited portions of the Universe where a turnabout is in process, so can speak to these issues with confidence. However, on these sci.astro debates, haggling occurs in any case. To make the statement that expansion goes on into infinity is to assume that such activity occurs in a vacuum - a silly assumption. You have expansion and contraction occurring in a school yard, when a toy rocket is sent skyward and then slows and falls back to earth. Should one of the boys declare that the rocket will proceed forever, based on dissecting the trajectory so *only* the escape is considered, he'd be called a fool. But on sci.astro, this is allowed to be a serious argument.

So what are the factors that influence a turnabout?

First, the rush of matter leaving a Big Bang is not homogeneous, else formation of stars and planets would not occur but the Universe would be like Jell-O or pudding, all one consistency. Subatomic particles retain their identity even within a Black Hole, and waste no time returning to their familiar dance of interaction with other particles, based on their nature, when freed from the constraints of the Black Hole. Thus, during the rush of matter leaving an exploding Black Hole, there are parts *to the side* as well as before and behind any given matter or clump of matter, and this is the incipient basis of the turnabout. An endless stretch into infinity, that silly argument, assumes *only* the influence behind any given escaping matter, which is simply never the case.

Second, incipient Black Holes are formed immediately after a Big Bang, and why would they not? Black Holes are driven by gravity, a gravitational giant that assumed a density so intense that the flow of gravity particles attracted to it overwhelms the outbursts of particles squeezing out from the center, tipping the equilibrium such that an ever-increasing density of the gravitational giant occurs. Gradually, it builds in strength and size, and pulls *from the side* that matter moving outward from the Big Bang. So the motion changes from expansion to a slowing curve, and eventually to a compression of matter into the nearest Black Hole, and thence of Black Holes into each other, until the stage is set for another Big Bang.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Dark Matter*

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

---

Dark matter has been postulated by scientists to explain all the movement and behavior that they cannot explain in the Universe. Insert dark matter, and it all fits, or so they are currently postulating. In fact, dark matter does *not* explain it all, or even explain it very well, but this is the current fad. Why is dark matter termed dark? Well, because folks can't *see* it, or measure it, or capture it, and thus it is dark, hiding, as it were. Well, matter does not hide. It has no reason to do so, being without a sneaky motive. It is not dark matter that is gluing everything together in some strange, immeasurable way, it is tiny matter, in fact, which the scientists of Earth have yet to see because it is too little for their eyes and their instruments as of yet.

The particles of tiny matter, like bugs, are more numerous as they get smaller. Humans are always horrified to see how many mites there are in a speck of dust. Mites are everywhere, and should one have the guts to count, the number of mites in the room would be vastly greater than the number of silverfish or cockroaches. And, of course, the number of bugs in the room vastly outweighs the number of humans. Such is the situation in the Universe. Man saw the planets, e.g. humans in the room, and registered their personalities. This happened early on. Then man became aware of the energy that composes the solar wind, and light rays that come from distant galaxies, e.g. visible bugs in the room, and registered their personalities. This happened recently. However, humans are not yet aware of the galactic tiny stuff, e.g. mites, and thus don't have a very important piece of the puzzle in place.

Before humans became aware of the planets, and their relationship to the Sun, there were all kinds of strange explanations for their motions. Since the Flat Earth Society is still among you, we need not go into detail. Before humans became aware of the energy paths in the galaxy, there also were all kind of strange explanations for what seemed to be the erratic nature of the greater Universe, which bobbed and glowed and winked, behavior which was most often ascribed to the gods or one's own misbehavior. Now scientists are dealing with the larger, visible planets behaving toward one another like something else is *there*. You can assume this to be a massive amount of tiny matter. The stuff the Universe is made of, elemental particles that are not moving, are not clumping, and thus do not form mass or register as energy.

Nothing to get excited about. Just calculate its weight, and think of it as galactic air - something to pass through.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Space/Time Curves*

*Note: written on Feb 15, 1997.*

---

Regarding the amusing human notion that space/time curves. This theory gained credence recently as humans have been able to track cosmological events more closely with the Hubble, and noted that the perimeter of an explosion curved slightly as the event progressed. Do you imagine that light rays are immune to gravitational influences? They are formed of particles, just as what you call matter is, and as such as subject to the same influences. We have stated that the Auroras, which are *visible* light shows and not at all related to magnetic fields, are caused by the bending of light subjected to the Earth's gravity. This would be visible elsewhere around the globe, but except in the dim light near the poles does not stand out. Why would particles move in a *curve*?

Humans should keep in mind that what they *see* of the Universe reflects

- the original situation, such as a nova, that caused the light to escape and move in the direction of Earth.
- the direction those light particles were pulled in, by gravitational influences

What humans on Earth do *not* see is

- light that was not moving in a straight line path toward Earth, to begin with
- light that was pulled so that it was no longer in a straight-line path toward Earth

Your human scientists are aware of this, identifying places in space where no light seems to escape as black holes. Nevertheless, as curving space/time seemed like such an interesting possibility among those hoping to always prolong their stay at the trough the taxpayers are obliged to fill, NASA talked it up. They know better but don't want the paychecks to stop.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Gravity*

*Note: written on Feb 15, 1996.*

---

Humans think that gravity is a simple, singular force, but gravity has many aspects and varies depending on the composition of the objects in question and their distance from each other.

Gravity differs between objects of different compositions. Like compositions attract each other more, due to the compatibility of their makeup. They have no extraneous dramas to resolve. Metals figure heavily in this, no pun intended, as a magnetic component enters into the equation. Where there is flexibility for the objects to turn, one or both will maneuver such that they are magnetically aligned. This takes time, however slight, and thus an iron ball may appear to fall more slowly in a vacuum than an object of comparable weight that has but a slight magnetic retention. Organic compounds also react to gravity in a different manner than in-organic compounds, and this is due to the complex bonding between the atoms. Bonding involves tying up the electrons, which are used as glue in that they are shared by more than one atom. Thus, organic material in general will not experience the interference that matter with free electrons does during a gravity attraction. Inorganic material in essence takes time out to shed or take on electrons, slowing its movement.

In general, the heavier an object, the greater the gravity force generated within it for another object. The gravity force is more than compounded, equivocally, but this fact is lost by those viewing the drama because *most* of the drama takes place within the object itself. Why would this not be the case? Why would matter only reach out to matter not contiguous, with its attraction, and not matter near at hand? Some call this internal gravity compression, but this is merely gravity working to pull each atom toward the greater bulk, which in the case of an orb, like a Sun or planet, is generally toward the center. As the force of gravity reaches in all directions, the larger or heavier object is emitting more of a come-on than a smaller or lighter object. When several objects are involved in giving each other the come-on, the contention causes *all* of the bodies to dither, but an equilibrium is established in accordance with the mass and composition of the objects and their distance from each other. Humans find their understanding of gravity to be incomplete because they are not taking into consideration the repulsion force that large bodies, such as planets, generate toward each other.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: Anti-Gravity Devices*

*Note: written on Aug 15, 1996.*

The advent of the space age and the increasing number of UFO sightings have generated intense curiosity about space travel in human scientists. Some cling to the notion that all travel within or against a gravity field must be by propulsion, clinging to known and familiar theories - airplanes lifting off the ground and running parallel as long as the air stream over the wings can be maintained, or rockets sent out and away from the Earth's gravity by propulsion. Space ships, which zip about and hover as though gravity *did not exist* are clearly not run by propulsion, however, and thus speculation is running rampant. Mankind will not be given the answers he seeks, nor will he be able to arrive at the correct solution based on his own efforts. Human scientists are working and reworking their *current concepts*, which are fraught with errors, and thus, heading in the wrong directions, they will not succeed.

Various theories on how space ships maneuver have been put forth, but none have been on target.

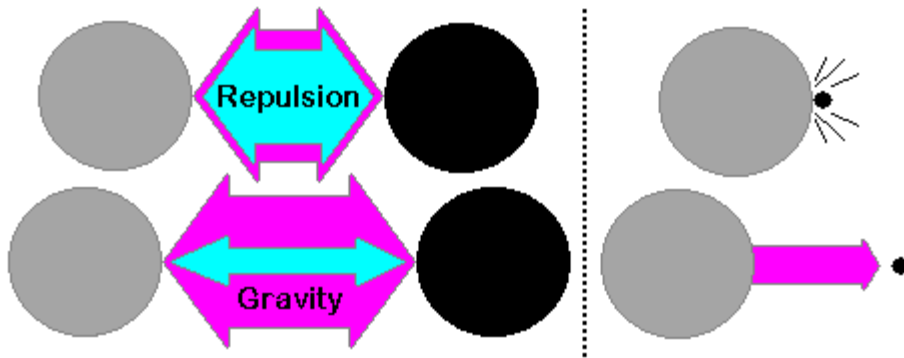
- The silliest theories are that space ships indeed use propulsion, but are subtle about it. These theories have the space ships hovering by the same means that hover craft stay above the ground or water, by blowing air out from the bottom of the craft. All this is accomplished, so the theory goes, without disturbing the air space, though this obvious contradiction is never addressed. Sightings where space ships move silently through forests, with never a branch or leaf moving as they pass, would seem to discredit this theory, but the advocates hold firm. This theory is a favorite of some as it allows mankind to be on a technological par with the visitors.
- A partially correct theory is that space ships generate their own gravity field. This is not so much a theory as an observation, since ships not only hover as though treating the gravity pull of the Earth with disdain, but provide the occupants with their own gravity field. Earth scientists in the employ of MJ12 have first hand knowledge of this, having taken short jaunts in observation ships and having noted that the ground can be in view overhead, yet their feet remain stuck firmly to the floor. Creating one's own gravity field is primarily for comfort, not travel, but it is also a component required for travel.
- Element 115, a heavy metal Bob Lazar was introduced to, is indeed one of the means to achieve space travel, though not the only means. Element 115 does not in and of itself have magical properties, a fact which should be obvious from the reports leaking out of MJ12 labs. If element 115 had special gravity features, generating its own gravity field without abatement, then all the scientists would find their feet stuck to the container rather than the lab floor. It is not element 115 per se but the structure of its composition that supports other steps in the process, and about this we will say no more.
- Short cuts, such as space warps, have been discussed for decades as the easy answer. The Universe is circular, so the theory goes, and all one need do to go elsewhere is step back along the circle rather than go the whole way around. This theory is absurd, and doesn't take much to dispute. How does the Universe manage to project itself to its astronomers and the stargazers among its common folk as linear if its actually up there in curves? Is the Universe conducting a massive conspiracy to delude mankind? Star systems that appear to be far away *are* in fact at a distance, and there are no short cuts, distance wise.
- Negating the Earth's atmosphere is one step in the process, and as we have mentioned is one of the reasons for generating an internal gravity in a space ship during travel. This is done, however, *not* to lift off the Earth, but to provide the environment for the next step. Space ships hovering above the Earth are still dealing with the Earth's gravity field, in full.
- Hovering involves invoking the repulsion force in a controlled manner, and space travel involves *turning it off* in a controlled manner. Space travel is a irresistible kiss, and a quick kiss, between two gravity attractors. This

quick kiss is achieved by turning off the repulsion force between two points, and is a carefully controlled process. As mankind has yet to even accept the existence of a repulsion force, they will hardly arrive at the scheme in the near future. And then, mankind is hampered by all the errors in their existing theories, which are dragged forward as some sort of garbage that can never be discarded, held close to the hearts and minds of their advocates.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.



## ZetaTalk: Repulsion Force

*Note: written on Sep 15, 1995.*

Scientists are acutely aware of the attraction force inherent in gravity, as are folks in general. The babe learns about this early, while taking his first few steps. Oops. Ouch! It is assumed that gravity has only an attractive force, and that the planets, in orbit around the Sun, are held in place by their momentum. Does this make sense? What caused the momentum in the first place? Children play with a ball on the end of a string, swinging it around and around their head. As long as the arm is tugging, the ball maintains its orbit, else stops. Why would the planets not *drift* into the Sun? Are the orbits all that swift so that centrifugal force is extreme?

The reason [Mankind is Unaware](#) of a repulsive force, also inherent in gravity, is that for this to become evident there must be a semblance of equality in size and weight, i.e. the mass of the objects, and freedom of movement such as exists in space, and lack of undue influence from other nearby objects. Objects on the surface of the Earth have none of these. They are infinitesimal in proportion to the Earth itself, and thus any repulsion the Earth may have toward a tiny speck on its surface is also infinitesimal. Proportionally, its all gravity, a one way trip. The object on the surface, pushing away, is overwhelmed by the Earth's gravitational pull, the attraction. The repulsion force is *generated* as a result of two bodies exerting a gravitational force on each other. In the case of a tiny object on the surface of the Earth, its gravitational pull on the Earth is scarcely noticed by the Earth. A gnat or mite. A nothing. Where the repulsion force has not been invoked within the Earth by any objects placed on the surface of the Earth, this is in play between the Earth and her Moon. The repulsion force is invoked between objects *on* the surface of the Earth, incessantly, but this is masked by the intense force of gravity the Earth presents and other factors such as surface tension or friction or chemical bonding so that the repulsion force cannot be recognized.

The gravitational force exists first. It is the static condition. The repulsion phenomena only manifests when, as we said, the objects are of equal size, are free to move, and dominate the immediate environment. Where the repulsion force comes to equal the force of gravity by the time the objects in play would make contact, it builds at a rate that differs from gravity. Humans have calculated the force of gravity, which at first they assumed was equal for all objects but lately have come to understand is *stronger* for larger objects. They have formulas for the force of gravity which have proved accurate on the face of their home planet. These formulas are incomplete, and would not work as expected elsewhere, however. The repulsion force is infinitesimally smaller than the force of gravity, but has a sharper curve so that it equals the force of gravity at the point of contact. For experimental purposes, one would have to be almost at the point of contact for it to come into play at all, and this in an environment where other factors are eliminated or negated. To examine the phenomena, Earth scientists would have to set up a lab in space, far enough away from any planetary body so that free movement is possible. Place two balls in a cage. Put one in motion toward another. Microscopically examine the interchange. They do not touch. They do not bounce off one another. They do not *touch*.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Suns*

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

The Sun lit, from dark and quiet matter, into the steady burn that has been going on for millennia, because of a series of events. This series of events has taken place elsewhere, and often. It is the standard solar system panoply, in fact. The steps are as follows. First, matter and energy are homogenized by a big bang process, which is only setting the clock back to zero or wiping the slate clean, so to speak. The process, for this portion of the Universe, is reset. Coming out of this big bang situation matter and energy begin to congeal, into all the many sub-atomic particles that form not only what humans understand to be matter and energy, but many more such particles, including the particles that make up the soul. During this congealing period there is little interaction. It is as though there is not enough of anything to get into a contest. Small fry don't squabble.

Gradually the congealing process produces planets that orbit each other. This happens as matter has a natural attraction and repulsion for and against other matter, and as the congealing process takes place attractions start movement but repulsion causes a circular dance. Imagine a dance where all the potential partners are undecided. They approach and then circle. Everything gets into motion.

At this point all is dark, the form and the void that the Bible refers to. So what starts the light? Continued congealing, which in time produces pressure that starts yet another process. This process converts matter into energy, which is what is occurring within the Sun. Humans make assumptions about the composition of suns, assuming light elements such as helium, and about the burning process, assuming fusion with radioactive byproducts. They are incorrect on both counts. A mass as large as a sun does not light, due to compression, unless key elements in the *heavy* element spectrum are present to a sufficient degree. There are dead suns, smoldering suns, and lit suns, and the dye is cast in this matter when the suns are first formed. Humans assume the burning process to be radioactive because their only experience with intense production of heat and light *also* produces intense radioactivity. Should this be the case, would not life on Earth be suffering from radiation poisoning?

Such volumes of energy emerge from such tiny amounts of what humans term matter, that the seemingly violent brilliance of the Sun comes from very little mass. Of course, the Sun is diminished as this goes on, but by such a tiny amount. In the scheme of things, not to matter at all. Over time, the pressure within the Sun takes two simultaneous courses. One, the mass of the Sun shrinks to where the burning or conversion action slows down. The pressure has diminished, due to the reduced mass. As the Sun cools, its matter shrinks and compresses, a natural process known to humans. Cold things are more dense than hot things. This eventually sets off the second reaction of a dying star, the super nova or explosion. The Sun lights again, for one last time, this time in a violent and uncontrolled burn that sends its remaining particles off every which way.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Solar Atmosphere*

*Note: written during the Mar 1, 2003 Live ZetaTalk IRC session.*

---

Mankind is used to thinking of the Sun as a gaseous object, which swirls on the surface as roiling boils to the surface, and leaping flares are these boils explode beyond the surface on occasion. The surface changes color during this activity, but as this seems to follow routines, mankind assumes he understand the internal process. He does not. The Sun has an atmosphere, not visible to man, but nonetheless there, and why would it *not*? An atmosphere is simply a heavier incidence of particles, atomic complexes, or whatever hanging about! The Earth, when seen from space, has an atmosphere that looks similar to man from that he views *from* Earth. The Sun's atmosphere is not visible to man, so he assume none exists. With increasing ability to image the Sun, increasing number of SOHO images released in support of the disinfo campaign to get the public thinking that the current Earth changes are due to solar activity, incidences of atmospheric disturbances are noted by the public. This is not alarming, but normal for the Sun.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Binary Suns*

*Note: written on Nov 15, 1995.*

---

Most suns or bodies large enough to potentially have become suns are in motion, themselves orbiting around others of like size. This is not by accident, but is a factor of their size in proportion to the other clumps of matter that form coming out of a big bang. Suns are monstrous in proportion to their planets, and the planets are monstrous in proportion to their moons, and all are monstrous in proportion to the dust and meteor fragments haplessly caught in the web of all the larger bodies. Just as the planets in a solar system orbit their sun because it is the largest voice around them, just so suns themselves hear the voices of the other suns around them. If suns are not peers a different dance ensues, but if peers *neither* sun dominates the other and they remain at a distance from each other depending on the balance point between their gravity attraction to each other and the force of repulsion that develops as they move toward each other. If they are in motion as this balance is achieved they will remain in motion, if all other factors are also a settled issue at that time - binary suns.

If suns are not of an equal size they are not likely to become binaries, especially if there are other suns in the vicinity vying to be dominant. The smaller sun may dither, perpetually, first approaching one larger brother and when turned away by the repulsion force approaching the other brother and likewise being turned away. This scenario can entail any number of large and small suns. Do not these suns of unequal size begin to orbit each other? Indeed they do, when the size is greatly disproportional, but most suns are not *that* disproportional. Therefore, either a dither or more often a dance between peers develops. The dance that binaries do can be rapid and complex, if other suns are nearby and influence the dance, or the dance can be a dead stand still, as is the case between your Sun and its dead twin.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Solar Flares*

*Note: written on Jul 15, 1996.*

---

What is termed sunspots have long been recognized to have an effect on life on Earth - static on the radio, disrupted satellite transmissions, and some weather anomalies caused by what we would call tornado activity in the upper atmosphere due to rapid heating of the air there - but few of their effects are known. Solar flares occur when the core of the Sun reacts to factors it is sensitive to, just as the core of the Earth is increasing its activity in response to the approach of the 12th Planet. The influences that affect the Sun are not related to gravity or even to the Sun's magnetic field, which spreads far outside the Solar System, but to energy fields that man has yet to discover.

Gaseous planets and Suns, lit or unlit, do not have homogeneous cores any more than bodies with liquid cores such as the Earth. Humans tend to think of air or gaseous clouds or liquid pools as being homogeneous, but in truth heavier particles settle down, lighter particles rise, and other particles disperse slowly from their point of entry into the soup. The process by which the Sun releases light and heat also releases *other* energy, unrecognized by man. This process is not homogeneous, and thus buildup and release occur, just as weather disturbances occur in the atmosphere due to irregular heating and cooling. Any lack of consistency in a body's core has the potential of causing core rotation, as the components try to escape or approach that which they are repulsed by or attracted to in the neighborhood. Thus, the Sun's core swirls, and when lighter elements rush toward the surface their motion is not impeded by the gaseous surface and overshooting occurs - a solar flare.

The effect on Earth is in the realm of energy disruption, a surge of the various energy arenas that humans are aware of and others they are unaware of. Solar flares affect the activity of fish and kelp in the sea, in that water bends and deflects some energy rays and thus concentrates them. Just as humans find themselves more restless during a full moon, life in the sea is a bit more restless during solar flares - energized. Solar flares *do not* affect the core of the Earth, nor are they causing increased earthquake activity. This explanation by the establishment for increased activity in the Earth's core is to avoid mentioning the approach of the 12th Planet, and is easily rebutted. Have sunspots resulted in earthquakes in the past?

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: X-Rays

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates.*

The particle flow that manifests as X-Rays are used by man to examine the human body as well as numerous applications in industry. They move slowly, and are easily stopped, and thus lodge in bone rather than pass through, painting a picture of bone by this absence. X-Rays are observed by man occurring in bursts in the Universe, bursting from suns and from the Sun in their solar system in, at times, distinctive patterns. What is causing this natural outburst? Humans find they can excite X-Rays by the same process they excite electrons, and at times find them in association with lightning. Heat and light particles are also so excited, as well as magnetic particles, but these particles can be found in nature *without* the presence of electron flows too. There is cold light, and heat without light, magnets without an electric charge, and electricity without magnetism or heat or light. They are independent particles, though they may be *affected* by the same processes.

If X-Rays can be stopped readily by bone yet pass through soft tissue, then their bond with atoms is readily available, and common. This is not the case with the particles that compose what man understands to be electrons, which leave readily and go on the move, such that children can excite them by scuffing their feet across a rug. Where heat particles can be excited by mechanical means, rubbing, light seems to man to require a chemical change such as occurs in fireflies or fire. That all these particles are excited by the same process that gets electrons on the move should not be surprising, as electron particle flows are an *onslaught*.

- Electron flows affect the chemistry of the material electrons flow through, at least temporarily, by changing the electron sharing that is a component of atom bonding. Thus light particles are produced in association with electrons.
- Electron flows affect the density of the material electrons flow through by this means also, at least temporarily, so that atoms can approach each other more closely. This crowding of the affected material forces heat particles to move until they find a less crowded home.
- Magnetic particles flow *through* atoms, happily flowing in and out of a single atom unless forced to move from atom to atom by an irregular electron shell around the atom that funnels them. Thus iron ore in nature may or may not be a magnet, depending on the fluidity of the iron atoms. Electron flows create this irregularity, at least temporarily, thus the phenomenon of electro-magnetism.

So can man assume, as some have, that the Sun reverses its magnetic field periodically, because during solar cycles the X-Rays emitted by the Sun are emerging from a different spot on the surface? As X-Rays are so readily stopped that pictures of bone and even the placement of soft tissue can be made, why would they not be stopped by the placement of matter within the swirling core of the Sun? X-Rays are *generated* homogeneously within the Sun, as is heat and light, but the particle flow is *affected* during its passage outward by the matter it encounters. Is this not the case with light, which can be readily bent during its passage through water or blocked entirely by walls? Is this not the case with heat, which likewise can be blocked or absorbed by material, or transmitted and passed along? This is certainly the case with X-Rays, which announced themselves to mankind by their very ability to be readily stopped by almost any material put in their way!

Magnetism particles are *not* so readily stopped, however, and thus the phenomena of magnetic fields surrounding planets and their suns, reaching far beyond this to encompass the solar system and more. Man finds he can create confusion in a magnetic field, at least temporarily, by deflecting the flow of magnetic particles with *other* magnetic particles. Take the confusion away and the magnetic field has re-established itself. Magnetic particles are on the move, constantly, where other particles are not so fluid or mobile. Thus, the Sun's magnetic field is *independent* of any other particle flow, and persists in a constant state regardless of how other particles may be blocked or directed within the Sun.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: Star Birth***

*Note: written on Dec 15, 1995.*

---

The world was treated, recently, to a view from the orbiting Hubble telescope - a twinkling, swirling cloud mass. The death of stars is an event mankind has long been aware of, as super novas appear where dull stars formerly stood, and then wink out altogether. As mankind's telescopes increase in power, more and more stars are discovered, but the *birth* of a star has yet to be recorded. The process by which a star is born is not one mankind will view from their present vantage point. The Eagle Nebula, while an impressive light display, is nothing more than sputtering, and no lasting star will emerge. The birth of stars occurs after a big bang, where massing suns either light or fail to light, and there the matter stands until the next compression and subsequent big bang in that part of the Universe.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: Atmosphere Building*

*Note: written on Dec 15, 1995.*

---

Worlds that support life have water in abundance, and during the congealing period after a big bang hydrogen and oxygen in many states can be found freely floating around the intensely hot proto-planets. As planets congeal, the pressure results in heat, but after time this dissipates. Meanwhile, the surface boils. Condensation occurs, forming seas upon the surface, but as nature abhors a vacuum, freely floating molecules do not all settle. What causes an atmosphere to exist, and what factors affect the composition of an atmosphere. Even in the absence of heat that would cause molecules of whatever nature to vaporize, an atmosphere builds. The Earth's atmosphere continues to build today, but are the oceans boiling?

Water vapor is in abundance in the Earth's atmosphere, yet arrived there not due to the action of intense heat but to fill a void. Place a vacuum against the surface of a pool of water and watch what happens - water vapor. The water pool will not completely disburse because its normal state at the condensation temperature is a liquid. But the constant motion of molecules means that the molecules at the surface have nothing to bump against in a vacuum, so like a car without brakes, off they go. At a certain point the air-borne molecules start bumping into each other and bumping against the surface of the water pool, and the situation stabilizes. So, does this mean that the atmosphere of a planet is constantly disbursing into space? Yes and no. Deep space is bitterly cold, and when moving away from the surface of a planet air-borne molecules slow down the bumping action. The situation stabilizes, again. However, some small loss is a constant factor, so that after billions of years some small quantity of the planet's substance has dissipated.

Atmospheres, as any meteorologist knows, are composed of more than just free oxygen and water vapor - an atmosphere reflects in its composition the planet it wraps. Every metal and every molecule combination on the open surface of the planet can be found in the atmosphere. This is demonstrated by the sense of smell, which is in fact nothing more than contact of the nose with tiny particles floating in the air. In fact, as volcanic eruptions send substances from the core of the Earth airborne, the atmosphere usually reflects the planet in its entirety. However, just as the oceans differ from the land, so the atmosphere differs also, from both land and sea.

Land is composed of elements or molecular combinations that are either not water soluble, tend to cling to other molecules to form a heavy settling substance, or are not exposed to enough water to leave its solid state. Under constant rain, soil erodes, but likewise clumps and clings to other soil particles and thus again settles out. Metals washed constantly with a liquid are found in that liquid, thus the concern for lead poisoning when drinking water stands in lead pipes. Many factors affect whether a substance is found on land, in the sea, or in the air. If it clumps and clings it will eventually be too heavy for anything but land or the sea floor. If it is a liquid at the temperatures normal for the Earth it will find its way into the water systems, there to be evenly disbursed if water soluble or if not soluble to form a separate layer in the water body such as oil on top or liquid mercury below.

An atmosphere is composed of those elements which can remain free or clump only to form tiny molecules, so big and no larger. Water vapor is composed of two parts hydrogen and one part oxygen, and the three elements form a tight band with little tendency to clump or cling unless other factors present. Similarly, any combination of elements that is discrete will remain airborne. These tiny elements or discrete groupings of elements can include heavy metals, as the winds that carry radioactivity across the land and sea after a nuclear explosion attest. Elements capable of being radioactive are some of the heaviest known to man, yet there they are, wafting aloft.

The composition of atmospheres is dependent on wind action and air currents also. Some elements or groupings would move lower within the atmosphere due to their relative weight, and some rise, due to being light, were the atmospheric soup not constantly stirred. The Albatross, a giant bird of no small weight, soars almost endlessly on air currents above the waves, its wings not moving for hours at a time. Atmospheric currents are affected by the warmth or coolness of

the land or sea mass underneath, the density of air masses nearby, the pressure of any air masses moving toward or away from the spot, and the temperature of the air mass itself as it is warmed by the Sun or cooled on the dark side of the Earth - constantly stirred.

Thus, one should take care what they spew into the air - as it does *not* simply blow away.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Sonic Booms

*Note: written on Oct 15, 1997.*

Sonic booms occur, as you know, when air masses are split and then clap together. This occurs during thunderstorms also, after lightning superheats the air so that a semi-vacuum occurs. The air turbulence around a plane about to create a sonic boom is a combination of air pressure in front of the nose or wing, air pressure to the sides of the nose or above or below the wing, and a subsequent lack of pressure behind the wing or tail of the plane. Please note this uneven pressure, as it is the very same mechanism that causes thunder clapping. During thunder, lightning superheats the air it travels through, causing expansion in the path traveled by the lightning. After the electricity stops flowing, the state of the air is that superheated air has pushed away from the lightning path, creating a *high* pressure area at the sides, and where the lightning passed there is now *low* pressure. The sides both move toward the low pressure, resulting in two blocks of air bumping into each other and ricocheting *away* to eventually hit windows or ear drums and result in comment about the thunder clap.

When airplanes “break the sound barrier” they are simply moving fast enough to create turbulence of a sufficient degree that the air pressure closing in on relatively low air pressure places claps together, creating a reverberation that moves toward human ears. Same principle as thunder, different reason for the air turbulence. Such a mass is one or more of these high pressure masses moving *outward* from the fast moving plane or *ricocheting* off the earth and returning to meet another high pressure air mass or flowing, as air masses will, to the place of least resistance, *inward* toward the low pressure areas behind the plane’s wind and tail. Why do you suppose the term is “breaking” the sound barrier, and not “reaching” the sound barrier if the sonic booms continue at all speeds?

Humans have reasoned that the lack of continuous booming is due to the plane accelerating and climbing, so that booms occur at low altitudes and the lack of booms at high altitudes is due to the air turbulence dispersing or perhaps the air being thinner. Rapidly traveling planes slice the air, reducing the disturbance they cause, where the plane approaching the sonic boom point is pushing the air ahead of it, creating turbulence behind the plane and uneven pressure around it. Planes going greater than supersonic speed no longer cause a continuing sonic boom, as you also well know. They zoom along, none the wiser on the ground unless they look up. This lack of clapping is due to slicing, rather than pushing, the air masses apart. Cutting with a sharp knife versus cutting with the edge of a fork. With a razor sharp knife, the mass being cut *does not move*, but with a dull fork, the mass being cut drags back and forth, dragging all attached back and forth with it.

Entertain for a moment the sounds caused by drums, large and small. The booming of the base drum is caused by the broad area vibrating, creating vibrations that cause relatively large masses of air to move at once, where the tiny drum can barely be heard as it is moving a small air mass and the vibration is relatively rapid. If the vibration gets rapid enough, the ear does not hear it at all, as the ear drum cannot vibrate in sync. Likewise very low frequency sounds are not heard by humans, as the nerves to the ear are not attuned to the gaps in vibration. High or low frequency, thus, is tuned out as noise of one kind or another, and is *not* considered sound. So what happens when the plane increases speed past what humans erroneously call the sound “barrier”?

- The turbulence is still there, but the adjustment to equalize the air pressure is faster, in step with the speed of the plane. Where turbulence is still created, it does not travel far from the plane, as the plane is not in the vicinity long enough to push it there.
- The air is sliced apart, and before high pressure waves can travel outward, the plane is *gone*. Thus the air, briefly separated, moves in the direction of least resistance, back toward the low pressure area behind the plane.
- There is no wave of high pressure air traveling toward the ground, just mild turbulence behind the plane. Thus,



as we stated, our rapidly moving ships slice and mildly disturb the air, but do not create sonic booms.

Our ships are beyond the speed of your supersonic planes, from the moment they determine to move. Its as simple as that, we skip the sonic boom period.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Rotation*

*Note: written on Dec 15, 1995. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

Rotation of a planet is dependent on many factors, only one of which is the initial motion attained coming out of a big bang. Take the instance of your Earth, during the passage of her brother, the 12th Planet. Rotation slows and then stops, for days, and then after passage resumes to the same pace as before. This is because of the *other* factors involved in rotation, which remain in place in your Solar System and have their grip on the Earth.

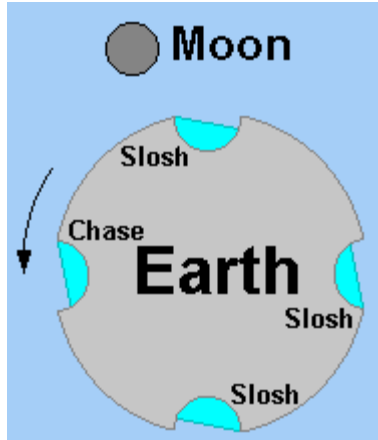
Rotation is due to a mobility difference between the core of a planet and the surface, and for lack of a better analogy we relate this to a dog chasing its tail. The core of the Earth is liquid, and mobile, and has a mind of its own. As the Earth moves in its orbit around the Sun, the relationship of the core of the Earth to surrounding influences changes. A child standing on a merry-go-round and wishing to face his mother must himself turn a complete circle in order to do this. In like manner, the heavy [Core of the Earth](#) moves to face or escape magnetically related forces in the Universe about your Solar System, dragging the surface with it. The core is not homogeneous everywhere and thus parts of it are strongly attracted or repulsed to this part or that of the Universe about it, so motion in the core is constant. No sooner does a part of the core move to the far side of its liquid tomb, then it finds itself presented with its old problem again, and sets into motion once again.

Now as the Earth takes 365 days to orbit the Sun, and rotation happens once a day, it would seem at first glance that the merry-go-round analogy is incorrect. How could rotation started because of the Earth's orbit, a yearly affair, turn into a daily rotation? Motion is not a controlled matter, as anyone riding a bike without brakes is painfully aware. In the liquid core of the Earth, there is little to stop motion, once started, save the desire of parts of the core to approach or escape magnetic influences in the Universe. Rotation *starts* because of these external influences, and thus is always in the same direction. The *rate* of rotation is due to the liquidity of the core, as the brakes are never applied. Thus, the parts of the core that are moving away from an influence soon find that they have created their problem again, as the motion of the Earth has placed these parts back where they did not want to be! Round and round, like a dog chasing its tail.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.



## *ZetaTalk: Tides*

*Note: written on Dec 15, 1995.*

---

Humans have correctly ascribed the tides to the Moon's presence, but there they boggle. Is the water following the Moon? Simply stated, yes. However, the process is not as simple as all that. The water follows the Moon, but when the Moon goes off round the bend and its influence is obstructed by the body of the Earth itself, what then? Water seeks its own level, and having heaped up on one side of a body of water, it sloshes back, momentum carrying it to an extreme in the other direction. This momentum is in proportion to the speed of its original chase, mirroring this. Thus, as fast as the water chased the Moon, it recedes. As the pull of the Moon was greatest while directly overhead, the high tide chasing the Moon reflects the time only over half the body of water, an ocean, usually a 6 hour period. Thus, it rushes back in an equal time span, another 6 hour or so period. Thus sloshing, the water finds itself receding again for a third 6 hour or so period as the Moon hooves into influence again, but in keeping with its motion and speed, swings back toward where the Moon reappeared and again chases the Moon to the horizon for the last 6 hour or so period.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Auroras

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

---

One of the world's wonders is what is called the Van Allen belt, the Northern or Southern Lights, or Auroras as they are variously called, a glorious panoply of colors across the northern or southern skies which play for hours at a time, entertaining those who live in cold climates with one of the few delights that nature brings to their bleak, dark world. What causes this natural wonder? There is in fact a great deal of speculation, and no proof, as one can scarcely put the northern skies into a bottle for examination. The answer is simple, and not even among the candidates. The Auroras are caused by refraction, a refraction not thought possible as no light seems to enter on the dark side of the Earth. Little understood by humans is the degree to which energy particles are affected by gravitational pulls. They look out into the sky, into the stars, and see a slight variance in light rays that come over the vastness of space, and assume a straight path, or nearly straight. What they are in fact seeing is the light rays that have *not* been deflected. Others have been captured, and pulled away from their path toward the Earth.

Our statement will elicit argument from astronomers, who will say that if this were the case, then the Earth would be receiving light rays deflected from their path, and a confusing picture of the Universe would be presented, not the steady consistency that they observe. They are of course assuming a constancy in the substance of light, which can be altered as a substance just as any other. Do not the heavier particles that man is familiar with change radically their behavior with the addition or subtraction of a subatomic particle at the core, or in the electrons circling the core? Man assumes that light rays are constant only because they have not yet been able to dissect them. Light rays deflected are in the process of being altered. And what has caused these light rays to be deflected at this point, to become Northern or Southern Lights, and why no other point on the globe? In fact, they are being deflected elsewhere around the globe, but are not visible because of the greater traffic in bright light. The Northern or Southern Lights, happening at the equator, are lost in the glare.

*Note: below added during the Dec 21, 2002 Live ZetaTalk IRC Session.*

The Auroras, as we have stated, are *not* magnetic at all but light rays bent by gravity. This has been much ridiculed as it does not fit into the current human way of thinking. Light bends when going through water, bends in a prism, but somehow the idea of light bending in other circumstances is ridiculous. The fact that mankind is even aware of a light spectrum is *because* light bends. The rainbow, the prism, and suddenly there is a light spectrum. Red light bends toward gravity pulls, as can be seen by the just rising or just setting sun, which *broaden* and *enlarge*. Light that is heading out into space, missing Earth altogether, is bend *back down* toward the earth to arrive at the eye of the beholder. It arrives *not* where it would have if moving straight, but is bend *back* so is coming in from the sides, thus the fat sun. This also explains the red sunset and sunrise, as red light waves bend more than others.

Like magnetism, gravity flows are *not* universal about a body, but have a field. This is not widely noted, as it is slight, but has been noted recently in the discovery by mankind's probes that the Earth's middle would seem to be fatter, gravity wise, though no shape has changed. This hit the scientific news, a fact reported by the probes which no human scientist had any explanation for. It was a change in the core of the Earth, which parts of the core are moving, and in what directions, and this motion creating disruptions in the gravity *field* around the Earth. This is all to say that the Auroras moving toward the Equator, should not be surprising, as the gravity flow back *toward* the Equator are obviously increasing. The field has switched, more pull in at the Equator, so the light bending *toward* the gravity flow is seen more toward the Equator.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Planetary Magnetism*

*Note: written on Feb 15, 1996. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

Planets act as magnets in accordance with their composition and liquidity. In this regard the Earth is a magnet, as it has a high concentration of iron in both its core and crust, and its core is fluid. The strongest magnets are produced from softened or melted ore, as the atoms are free to line up end to end. The core of the Earth is perpetually in this state, and thus it acts like a *huge* magnet, as large as the globe itself. Magnetic influences between planets are greater than humans imagine, because they use as their frame of reference objects on the surface. The Earth's crust is magnetically *diffuse*, representing many different pole alliances over the eons, as magma hardened after volcanic eruptions during pole shifts. The Earth's thick crust acts as a *shield* in this way, so that only sensitive needles on compasses, floating freely, jiggle into alignment with the Earth's core.

A planet's magnetic influence is not encapsulated by its crust, but reaches beyond this even to the ends of the solar system. Like the shields that men stood behind to watch an atomic blast, *they* may have avoided the radiation, but the landscape behind them was devastated. The Earth's magnetism oozes around the various crustal plates acting as shields to recreate its essential alignment out in space, considering any confusion the crust may have presented as no more than an annoyance. A resonance is involved, so that the magnetic field can reestablish itself, filling in any blanks. Thus, when magnetized planets encounter each other, such as when the 12th Planet passes near the Earth, the strength of their reaction to each other is much greater than man might imagine.

Mankind's tiny magnets are but specks on the surface of thick crusts acting as shields. Below the surface, in the liquid core of the Earth, and in resonance high above the surface, is where the *real* magnetic drama occurs.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Gaseous Planets

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates.*

---

Gaseous planets work on the same principles driving their rotation, but due to the lack of a solid crust their cores and atmospheres *merge*, where the rotation patterns on the surface of a planet with a solid crust is altered by the form and shape that crust takes. In rotation within a liquid or mobile core, the rotation rate differs for the various parts of the core. Rotation, as we have explained, is driven by parts of the core moving toward or away from elements *outside* of the planet. Like runners in a race, some parts move faster and others more slowly, depending upon the strength of the attraction or repulsion that is driving their motion within the core. There are also differences in mass, so that some parts of the core float closer to the surface, and others fall to the center of the core. What does all this do to the rotation of a gaseous planet, where the drama of rotation in the core expresses itself on the surface of the gaseous giant?

Just as the oceans of the Earth pool about her Equator, due to being slung there by the motion of rotation, just so the lighter elements in a gaseous planet pool about its equator, with the heavier elements lining up in bands toward the poles. Motion in a liquid or gaseous core, once started, is driven also by the very motion itself. Around the equator, the lighter elements rush to the surface, and there find they cannot leave due to the gravity pull of the planet, but also are being pushed from behind by more of the same element rushing to the surface. What happens in a fast flowing river, to the water along the banks which are being slung away from the pressure at the center? Eddy current occur, where the pull of the flow at the center creates a relative vacuum in that there is a difference in water pressure *along* the fast flow, so that water slung to the sides of the flow circle back into those spots of lesser water pressure. Likewise, eddy currents occur in a gaseous planet's latitude bands, so that the motion of rotation apparent on the surface appears to be *alternating* bands with an east-west motion. The heaviest elements in such a planet pool at the core, and due to the motion of rotation which slings the lighter elements toward the surface of the planet, these heavy elements also creep up toward the poles. All else, the lighter elements, have left for the surface, and been pulled based on their relative weight toward the equator of the planet. The poles, thus, reflect the overall rotation direction of the gaseous planet.

On Earth, these same patterns exist, but due to the buffering action of the crust the atmosphere operates independently. Where the Earth moves under the atmosphere, the drag is from east to west, and as the atmosphere is not so inclined, eddy currents, the prevailing westerlies, are created. Storms on Earth, created due to unequal pressure of air masses and their relative humidity, last only as long as equalizing the factors takes - a matter of days. Storms on a gaseous planet, noted by NASA in July, 2001 from recent images taken by a fly-by probe, seem to last for long periods. This is because they are *not* driven simply by a thin and highly mobile air mass, but by elements disbursed in the entire core of the planet. Equalization is not in a thin layer, but as deep as the planet itself, so the drama takes longer to resolve.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



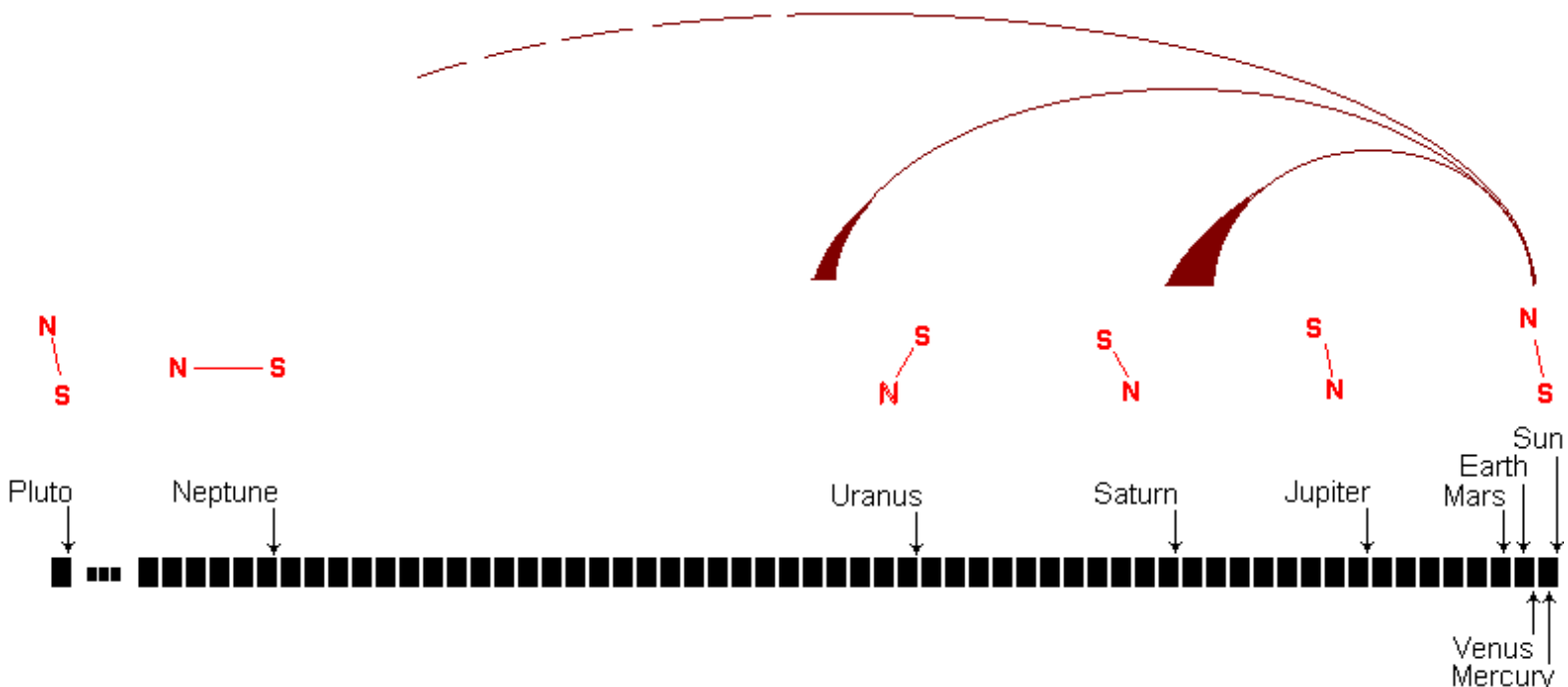
[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Opposition

Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.

Children playing with magnets soon discover that magnets brought in close proximity to each other want to snap together, north pole to south pole, and can be positioned north pole to north pole only under force. Lined up side by side, as long as a certain distance is maintained and friction against a table top or other surface is present, they can coexist with without polar symmetry, however. Why the pressure to snap together and align when poles approach, where not so in a side by side arrangement? An analysis of magnetic particle flow in magnets placed end to end show the particles flow moving through the entire length of the linkup of magnets, creating a longer and larger field before the particles return to the shared south pole at the end of the lineup. But what of the particle flow when magnets are positioned side by side? The key here is the strength of the fields, and the closeness of the magnets.

- If the magnets are of a strength and closeness to each other such that a returning particle finds itself fighting the flow to do anything but go to the far edge of the overall mega-magnetic field created by the group, the magnets will line up with their poles in the *same direction*.
- If any of the magnets are of a significant strength, but the magnets are not so close that returning particles are perforce forced to the outside of the overall mega-magnetic field created by the group, the returning particles will take the path of *least resistance* and return via a magnet in opposition. In fact, this magnet will be in opposition in the grouping not because of its original orientation but because the returning flow *creates* a south pole handy to the flow, establishing the magnetic orientation. This happens, not surprisingly, in gaseous planets as they have the greatest mobility in their composition and the least resistance to change.
- If the magnet in a side by side arrangement are at the greatest distance from the dominant magnet in the group, they will align in orientation with that magnet as the overall flow of particles is such at the *perimeter* of the mega-magnetic field such that the return south is sweeping like eddy currents at the very outside of all the magnets in the group. There peripheral magnets thus align in the *same direction* as the dominant magnet.



When this path of least resistance is established in a gaseous planet, the magnetic particle flow takes a short cut to the

south pole of the Sun, the dominant magnetic influence in the area. Those particles flowing through such a gaseous magnet do *not* return to the south pole of the planet they have just passed through, but move along to the south pole of the Sun. Magnetic fields are measured by man not by the flow of particles, but by the *direction* of the flow, as the orientation is determined by which way a magnet swings under the influence of this flow. Thus, probes sent to measure the magnetic field of a gaseous planet find their test magnets swinging into alignment, both the south pole of the gaseous planet and the test magnet lined up to act as a conduit for the intense flow of magnetic particles on the move. The fact that there is no actual *field* about the gaseous planet, no return from the north pole of the gaseous magnet to its south pole, is not noted.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: Earthquake Predictions*

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

---

We are not allowed to forewarn Earthlings of impending earthquakes to the extent they would like us to. The rules are simple in this regard. For humans, on Earth at this time in the 3rd Density, earthquakes are a fact of nature, one that creates many opportunities for them to sort out their spiritual orientation. Just watch how the populace responds after an earthquake. Some people risk their lives dashing into shaky building to rescue others, and other people sit and moan, waiting to be rescued. Many and great opportunities. However, lest some deem we, the Service-to-Other Zetas, to be cold-hearted and cruel, be aware that this is not *our* rule, but a firm rule we must abide by as visitors to your planet. No interference. Should we break this rule, we would no longer be allowed to be visitors.

With that in mind, we will tell you what we can. We *cannot* warn you ahead of time, saying, for instance, on such a day, in such a place, at such a time, an earthquake of magnitude such will occur. However, we ourselves are able to come close to this type of accuracy. Here's how we do it.

The Earth, as just about everyone knows, is covered by plates that move about and grind against each other. This grinding action is described variously as a head-to-head push, a sliding under or over, or a gliding along the edge on the way to someplace else. A place where this is occurring is called a fault line, as being a faulty place in the surface of the Earth, one would assume. Now, where humans spend a lot of time sticking probes into the Earth, and trying to guess at the tension deep underground and thus the probability of a near term earthquake, they would do better to place the plate personalities into a computer and let the *computer* tell you where the next bust is going to be. How would this be done? Humans have a pretty good handle on what the plates are, and where their boundaries are. Put that into the computer. Humans also have a pretty good handle on the direction the plates are moving in, as they are staring at the results after every earthquake. What they don't know is the degree of pressure, and how to restate this pressure after a quake, which eases the tension in the surrounding rock.

This can be done mathematically, if one takes into consideration the following factors:

- The size of the plate, as measured in a directly proportional way, i.e. as the surface area.
- The thickness at the edge of the plate, as measured by instruments that gauge the depth of the bedrock, which we deem fairly accurate as done by humans today, and, again, given a directly proportional weight.
- The frequency of what is termed emergent electrostatic [Screeches](#), a sound which can be detected by sensitive humans, and much more accurately by sensitive instruments. We are speaking here of bursts of electrical energy, which is invariably accompanied by other types of energy so that any number of them can be measured. This should be weighted in a bell curve manner, so that every increase in frequency weighs in more and more severely.

Tinker with this a bit. Test it against actual earthquake [Data](#), which arrives daily from around the world. Try prognosticating a bit, and get a reputation for accuracy. Whatever you do, don't just sit there doing nothing!

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: EQ Clouds

written Sep 21, 2004

*What do the Zetas say about EQ clouds? Here are photos from Tokachi last Sep 26, 2003 when there was an 8.0 EQ. and another this Sep 4, 2004 when there was a 7.4 EQ.*

Clouds certainly indicate what is going on in the atmosphere, and clearly indicate tornado potential when cloud layers are moving in different directions overhead. Would clouds give indication of what is going on *underground*? It has been reported that radios pick up static in the vicinity of a pending quake, due to the pressure the rock is under creating particle flow bursts, electromagnetic in nature, thus static. Wave action in nature is the result of pressure buildup being released in bursts, with a void following until another buildup occurs. Where normally clouds represent water vapor that is being blown about by wind, when over land where particle bursts are coming out of the ground this wind is *not* merely flowing over the land, but is affected by vertical bursts from the ground. All this is invisible to man, who cannot see the air the bird is floating upon either. Animals who give heed to what they sense from the ground, unlike man who is asked to deny his senses and hunches, *know* these particle flows are exploding in bursts ahead of quakes, and in those cultures where common sense prevails, this is acknowledged to mean that pending quakes or certainly the likelihood of quakes as the ground is under pressure, exists. Earthquake clouds, showing what cannot be seen in these particle flows, are visually showing what these animals sense.



Sep 21, 2003 in Tokachi, Hokkaido ... an 8.0 Mag Quake



Sep 4, 2004 off coast at Tokai ... a 7.4 Mag Quake



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: Tunguska Explosion*

*Note: written on Feb 15, 1996.*

---

A source of endless speculation is the wide area of flattened trees, spread outward in a circle, the result of an apparent explosion that occurred just after the turn of the century in Siberia. No witnesses, radioactivity, or meteor remains seem to exist as pieces toward solving this puzzle. Nuclear power was not yet in mankind's hands. What occurred? The Tunguska trees are devastated by an explosion that occurred *close* to the ground, as evidenced by the butterfly pattern of trees knocked sideways. It was a huge cloud of well mixed methane and air, equivalent to all the natural gas being piped about in the US at any given time, and the burn spread around this cloud or that, under and over and around, until a particular pocket of well mixed methane and air had *no where to go with its heat* since the burn was all around. Itself burning, the heat ramped the combustion up to the explosion level.

Methane gas occurs naturally, a result of the decomposition of organic materials. Landfills must vent this or experience explosions. Some humans know they can light and briefly burn their farts. Humus or accidentally buried organic material is a source of methane gas, and if not vented, this attempts to rise, being light, and will pool if trapped. Siberia was once lush, a fact the carcasses of mastodons reveal, as their bellies are full of grass. Flash frozen and covered with volcanic dust, organic material lies as a *potential*. Where Siberia may appear to be a frozen wasteland, the center of the Earth is hot, and decomposition of trapped matter, proceeding slowly but over a long time, can accumulate a large, trapped pool of methane gas. Released [Due to a Shift](#) in the Earth's crust and encountering a raise in temperature sufficient to act as a spark, this would explode, with the size of the explosion in proportion to the volume of violently venting gas.

The burn was *lit* by the wick traveling back along the wisp of methane that had been blow up and southwest by the prevailing westerlies over Siberia. What witnesses saw was the burn off of methane that had disbursed into the air and was not sandwiched between burning masses so that its heat had *nowhere* to go, the basis of exploding, rather than burning, gas bombs. The process was:

1. Methane gas hisses out from under frozen permafrost that had been cracked like a sheet of glass due to earth stress, pre-shock to the earthquake that was recorded during the Tunguska explosion.
2. Methane gas mixes with the air as it rises, followed by more hissing air, so that a *huge* cloud of methane has formed in the atmosphere over Tunguska, equivalent to all the natural gas at any given time in the US.
3. A wick of methane that has drifted upward and southeast, driven by the prevailing westerlies, is sparked due to the air movement, the same process that causes lighting due to rapid air movement during storms.
4. The lit methane burns rapidly back along the wick, the "meteor" that was seen, lights all the gas that is encountered but before all but the nearest witnesses can see it, those who *died* in the explosion, an overburn over gasses closer to the surface prevents heat from rising and an explosive situation occurs.

The explanation that a meteor exploded above ground is an attempt by the establishment to avoid the methane gas, and thus the pole shift and shifting crust issue. Comets and meteors do *not* explode when encountering Earth's atmosphere. This is not what your history or science presents to you! If they are monstrous, they plunge to Earth and leave a crater such as the Gulf of Mexico off Yucatan. If they are tiny, they burn up in the atmosphere as shooting stars. If they are midsized, they burn on their periphery but land to be rocks picked up and examined by your scientists. The lack of meteor particles or dust proves that it was *not* an exploding meteor. Methane, once burned or disbursed into the air, leaves no trace. Meteors leave traces, methane does not.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Deflecting Asteroids

Note: written on Jul 15, 1996.

---

Recently the media and Internet message boards have been alerting the populace to the presence of what is termed near-miss asteroids. Discussion ensues on how to deflect them should they threaten to impact the Earth, as though deflection would be possible. Does mankind now have the means to deflect such large, rapidly moving objects? Such a deflection would require a precisely placed explosive device of sufficient strength to vaporize the asteroid. Disintegration would be required because *deflection* is not possible in space. This statement will meet with vehement objection, especially from the arm of the establishment which seeks only to deflect panic in the populace. It is not a collision with an asteroid which will shortly devastate Earth, it is the passage of the monster 12th Planet, ever drawing closer. Nor will deflection of the trash in this giant comet's tail be possible - boulders as large as trucks thumping to Earth on occasion and the peppering of red dust and gravel. Deflection of these few boulders is not possible either, as they are shrouded in the swirling dust of the tail, and only visible just before impact.

Deflection of large objects traveling in space or plummeting to Earth must address several problems.

- The object is traveling because it is caught in a gravitational attraction. This might not be the case in deep space, but within the Solar System this is most certainly the case. If an asteroid is heading toward Earth, bumping it to the side a bit or even temporarily stopping its motion is at best a delaying action. The asteroid will *resume* its path, as the factors that influenced the path in the first place are still there.
- Attempting to *aim* the asteroid so it falls in the ocean has the potential for making matters worse, not better. Unlike the winged space shuttles, which can start their descent path at precise points and behave predictably, asteroids do *not* take orders or respond to controls. They are odd shaped, their shape an unknown variable. They may or may not burn fiercely, a heated air factor that is not known. They may circle or plummet, depending on their weight and size, more unknown variables. Thus attempting to steer them could prove disastrous. Oops, dropped it it right on the Pentagon!
- A nuclear explosion set off on the surface of an object in space would have minimal effect, as the explosion can expand in *all directions* at once. Nuclear explosions on the Earth's surface are an irresistible force meeting an immovable object - the Earth! Where the explosion can expand up or outward into the atmosphere there is only air turbulence. The portion of the explosion that is on the land side, or in the case of an underground explosion is encapsulated, is between a rock and a hot expanding place. The explosion is *forced* into the rock strata by the continuously expanding center of the explosion. Solid rock vaporized by nuclear explosions on the Earth's surface does *not* equate to the damage that would be done by one or even many nuclear devices on the surface of an asteroid. All parts of the explosion move rapidly out into space, and thus the asteroid is safely away before the nuke really gets going. A firecracker. A gnat. A sneeze. And the asteroid proceeds on its way, having only momentarily stepped aside to avoid mankind's silly experiment.

All the sudden upsurge in talk about the dangers asteroids present, and all the talk in the late 1990's about reviving the Star Wars program to address this threat is *not* because something can actually be done. Short of making practical plans to survive the coming pole shift while hunkered down on the surface of the Earth, mankind has no options, and those in the establishment who talk up asteroid deflection possibilities *know* this. They are simply buying themselves time by pushing the point where panic in the populace gets heated as far out as possible. Hopefully, the panic button won't be hit until those members of the establishment are safely away in their well stocked enclaves, and then the rest of humanity, who has been reassured that their government can protect them, be damned.

All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Light Particles*

*Note: written on Feb 15, 1997.*

---

In the recent past, humans considered the world around them to be composed of either mass or energy, energy being anything they could not put their hands around. Only within the past century has the notion that both mass and energy are solid particles become widely accepted. Energy is just really small stuff, moving fast. Increasingly, the really small stuff is identified, at least in theory as it is too small to be observed directly. The clues, for humans struggling to understand the world around them, lies in the behavior of small particles under different circumstances. Light is not composed of a singular particle, but dozens of particles, thereby accounting for much of what humans call the strange behavior of light.

- Rainbows are caused by the various particles responsible for what humans call color, the color of an object being determined by which particle is overwhelmingly present in the flood of particles striking the eye. Diffraction of light in water laden air following a rain storm results in what humans call a rainbow, where the eye perceives light particles sorted out by the degree, or angle, of diffraction from one side of the rainbow to the other.
- Auroras, colorful light displays of waving banners across the northern or southern skies, are caused by the susceptibility of the various particles to the gravitational pull from the Earth. These light displays are *visible* to humans where the glare of sunlight does not drown them out, as the eye registers the overwhelming particle nature of the light flood, discarding minor particles that might be present as so much noise.
- Brilliant sunsets and dawns have been assumed by humans to be caused by dust suspended in the air, when of course those dust particles are present during the day as well and cause no such color variation. The human eye receives in the dim light of dawn or dusk an overwhelming flood of light composed of particular particles which are more prone to bend toward the gravitational pull of the Earth than other particles. Thus the sunset or dawn is most brilliant at a point just before or after the full glare of sunlight, when the particle flood is strong but is not mixed in with competing light particles to the point of being drowned out.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Light Particle Bonds

written Apr 22, 2004 during godlikeproduction.com message board debates on why light bends toward a gravity sink

---

In trying to understand the behavior of light particles, which are many and not a single particle, humans boggle. They ascribe the various colors to speed of vibration, the wave pattern high or low, long or short. The breaking of a ray of sunlight going through a prism into a rainbow of colors is thus ascribed to a change in speed or a modified wave pattern, as though a sub-atomic particle is forced to compact and squeeze in some invisible tunnel. Does glass have invisible tunnels they force light rays into, or the ability to hold light particles back so they compress? They speak of reflection or refraction of light as though it were an object bouncing, which sub-atomic particles do not do unless a direct repulsion occurs. Are light particles repulsed by the sub-atomic qualities of a silver backed mirror, such that they bounce? They ascribe the Auroras to an attraction by light particles to electro magnetic particle, such that they dance, apparently, only at the poles, but balk at giving this attractive quality to gravity. The orange light that floods the sky at sunrise and sunset is ascribed to dust, of all things, with no explanation of why this spectrum is so affected but the other spectrums not. The huge size of a light emitting object such as the Sun coming over the horizon, in conflict with established human explanations, is rejected. If it conflicts with the current establishment line, it did not occur, and they call anyone saying otherwise deluded.

Why *does* light reflect from some surfaces, absorb into others, or change color when emerging from a prism? And what does this have to do with the obvious bending of orange/red light over the surface of the globe, as seen at sunrise or sunset? Is there a relationship? There is indeed. Some sub-atomic particles, a ready example being the many particles in the electro-magnetic arena, flow together, are attracted to each other, and are incited to move with each other by that attachment. Man thinks of electrons as being one sub-atomic particle and has barely considered [magnetism](#) to be a particle flow, yet these particles number in the [hundreds](#), and are *not* all the same in their behavior. Light particles, thus, are immense in their numbers, and the various wave forms with resulting color signature recognized by a retina only one example of the many. Do these light particles like to flow with one another, being attracted to one another in a similar manner to the electro-magnetic particles? Obviously.

And as we have [described](#), they flow not in a straight line, not in a wave form, but in a twisted cable form. Like the [Moons of Planet X](#), they swirl about each other in a double helix pattern, neither escaping or bonding, in perpetual motion. These helix strands likewise coil around *other* strands, often in a criss-cross pattern depending upon how much distance the strands need from each other. Like electrons that chase but do not *catch* each other, and magnetons that are likewise always in motion and cannot stand crowding but likewise desire to clump, this is a dance that never ends, perhaps by God's design. Where electrons can be caught and reside around the nucleus of an atom, and magnetons are normally humming about the nucleus of an atom, the flow of light particles is an *aberration* of their normal abode, within and around a nucleus. They emerge when this nucleus is flooded with particles and are *pushed* out due to crowding, due to pressure which crowds them or the application of heat which is in and of itself a particle flow, or the introduction of some bonded atoms that act as a catalyst for change. Light can be produced by friction, heat, emerges during fire, or by chemical mix, as man knows.

When the twisted coil is on the move it, as a *group*, moves in the direction that they particles were flung in by the explosion of particle crowding they were escaping. The direction of the light ray. When *many* particles are involved, this is considered by man to be white light, all color spectrums included, as the colors emerge when this white light is separated into its parts. The helix coils have *another* direction, other than the overall direction, which is straight ahead. They are moving away from, and back toward, the pairing particle in their coil. Depending upon the particle, this coil is tight or loose, with a wide wave length or short, and involves many other coils tightly attracted to it or few. When encountering other matter, these particle pairs find themselves in a marital crisis. One of the pair wants to have an affair with the other matter encountered, lingering, while the other partner *cannot* because the pair would then be too close, too crowded. Thus, the particle lingering forces the partner to *exit* the coil, suddenly, in the manner of their

original expulsion from some comfortable atom into a light ray direction. The exiting particle of the pair leaves, likewise, in a *direction* that creates the least crowding for it with the other helix coils they are entwined with.

Thus, white light entering a prism of glass finds that the *most* vulnerable particle to an attraction affair lingers and expels its partner first. These particles having peeled off, the *next* most vulnerable particle is exposed to the adulterous attraction of some quality of glass, and lingers and expels its partner. This process proceeds until there is only the helix coils of those light particles that are resistant to attraction, by being so tightly bound to the coils, and resist the flirtations of nearby particles inherent in the glass. Some material simply absorbs the light rays by preventing them from leaving, an affair that has become a new marriage of sorts. Some material is so attractive that the lingering partner and expulsion proceeds at an almost violent pace, considered a complete reflection surface by man. When light coils pass over a gravity giant such as a planet, it is not the long distance call of a lover they are listening to when they curve *toward* that giant, it is the flow of [gravity particles](#) flowing back toward the planet. These are encountered on the way, slow the flow of those parts of the coil that are most attracted to the gravity particles, causing them to *separate* from the other parts of the larger intermeshed coil. This separation is not violent or sudden, as adjustments are made during the bumping process so the coils of those particles wanting to pull along with the flow of gravity eventually find themselves outside of the larger coil, and free to move in independent helix coils. Thus where white light, or light in color spectrums not susceptible to gravity particle attraction, move forward in their straight line path, the [red spectrum light](#) susceptible to gravity pulls toward the gravity particles drifting back to their gravity sink, and are *bent* thus, toward the gravity giant.





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: Red Shift***

*Note: written on Feb 15, 1998. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

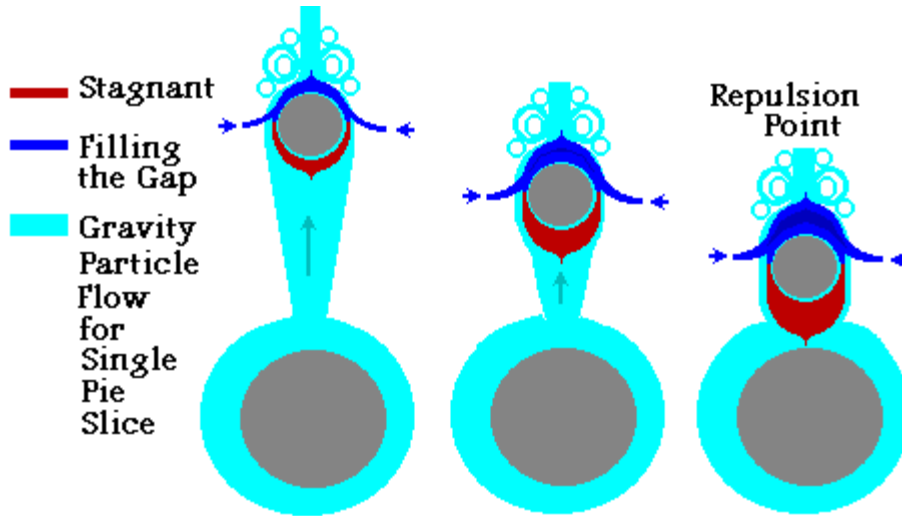
---

Regarding the red color that the 12th Planet emits. This is due to the *majority* light particle that emits, a flood that to your eye or imaging equipment dominates and then becomes the color of record. It is *not* the only color arriving from that source. It is a particle, a light particle, operating at a certain frequency. That's all. Leaving or approaching, the same. The variation of light you note on leaving or coming pertains to accumulation of particles, as on the approach there is a tendency for an accumulation of certain particles, which bounce around and create a dominance. Upon leaving, the opposite effect is noted.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.



## ZetaTalk: Gravity Particles

*Note: written on Jan 15, 1997.*

Gravity *is* particles, moving, just as magnetic fields are, and there *is* a polarization in gravity, which we have explained as the repulsion force. Before mankind discovered that magnetism was polarized, they discovered it as an attractive force. Metallic items stuck to the sides of magnetized rock - how curious. After centuries of digging about in this phenomena, humans have satisfied their curiosity to the extent that they understand that magnetism is a force field, has a flow out from one pole and in at the other pole, that the Sun and some other planets are magnetized and line up with each other. They still don't understand the *cause* of this force field, or its nature. Magnetism is caused by a particle, in motion, as we have explained. What other explanation *is* there for a force that reaches out and affects another? Magic?

The bi-polar aspect of magnetism is only apparent when what occurs in nature can be countered in the laboratory. You *force* magnetized objects to do what they do not *want* to do - touch north pole to north pole or vice versa. *Then* you can observe the bi-polar nature. In gravity, you are seeing but one aspect in the positioning of the planets, and dealing with a phenomena that does not lend itself to easy experimentation. However, experimentation *is* possible, in space and away from the surface of the planet. The repulsion force fills the gap in some of your other theories where you *have* no explanation for discrepancies.

In magnetism, the simple flow of particles creates more than a force for alignment, it creates an attraction. The gap is filled. Like water in a stream, where flotsam eventually lines up in the center, evenly spaced, just so magnetized objects do *not* keep their distance when free to move. They approach each other, and attach like a string of pearls. Likewise the phenomena of gravity, where the desire to fill the gap causes objects to approach one another. It is only where this gap is overfilled, by the presence of two large objects coming near, that the repulsion force is expressed. There is *no room* for the flow of gravity particles, so the objects stay apart!

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Gravity Flow

*Note: written on May 15, 1998. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

The flow of gravity particles is not unlike the magnetism model, but with several significant differences. In magnetism, particle flow is related to the shape of atoms, such as iron, which allow a flow to begin in the first place, and is related to the types of bonds these atoms commonly lock themselves in. Magnetic particles surge out of a break in the rhythm of subatomic particles such as electrons circling the nucleus, a surge which does not occur in other atoms that have a more even balance in their halo of orbiting electrons. Magnetism thus produces a field, with a flow, and this flow is discernible to the degree that one could almost imagine a river, watching magnetized particles on the river position themselves according to the flow.

Gravity particles produce a flow but produce no discernible flow, and have no irregularities in the pattern. Does your Earth not pull evenly from all parts of its surface? And if there is a flow, then at what point does the flow reverse, such that surface particles are pushed away? In fact there is a reversal, but the outward streams are propelled, with a force and at a speed so much greater than the downward drafts that this occurs over *less of a surface area and without engaging the mass of the object*. A laser of gravity particles, versus a floodlight upon the return. So why would the weight of returning particles be the only ones mankind is aware of, and why would they not feel the violent lift of the updrafts? The updrafts blast *through*, tearing a hole as it were, where the returning particles do not tear what they press upon, and so have the greater effect.

Gravity particles, in their motion, do not affect what they move against or through, the effect being in essence mechanical. The upward drafts push aside other matter, letting it return upon completion of the updraft, leaving no trace of the temporary tear. The downward push of gravity particles returning to the large mass they are attracted to, the core of the Earth for instance, spread out upon objects they encounter, taking some time to drift through these object and with a constant downward press during the motion of this drift. Thus, returning particles, due to the time they spend upon and within the surface objects, and due to their continual direction of motion, are a mechanical force that is stronger, overall, than the updraft of particles that quickly pass through the surface objects, essentially pushing them aside rather than engaging them.

The nature of this gravity flow is what determines the repulsion force we speak of. It is a complement of gravity only when large bodies are close to each other. The updrafts, when encountering a large body *also* exuding updrafts of gravity particles, hold the bodies apart. This occurs at what humans would call a distance from each other, as small objects such as satellites do not exude updrafts and if far enough from the surface of a gravitational giant such as a planet, find a down-draft and updraft of gravity particles in balance, what humans might term in their ignorance a zero gravity field, weightlessness. At this point the updrafts are still tearing through, but at a slower rate, so that a mechanical push upward is involved, and the down-drafts are more thinly dispersed over the surface as they work their way through the density of these objects in space. Large bodies, exuding their own updrafts of gravity particles, create a situation where their updrafts and the updrafts from another sun or planet bump against each other, creating a buffer and preventing the gravity masses from touching or even approaching each other except at great distances.

Within black holes, the down-draft *still* exceeds the updraft, and thus the same rules apply.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Galaxies

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates.*

The Repulsion Force is what keeps suns apart, at the distance they are, or at least is a factor in this. The reach of the force of gravity is immense, as with the distance that light particles travel, but like light particles gravity particles on the move can be deflected. Light particles reaching man from across the galaxies has moved in essentially a straight path, unless being deflected or absorbed by something in its path. What is the drama that occurs when *more* than two gravity giants are in a vicinity, and why is it that binary suns are so common?

- Gravity particles with a single gravitational giant in the vicinity float into the giant and spurt out, without conflict. At the end of a spurt, their desire to clump with their kind causes them to return to the nearest clump. This could be equated to light escaping from a Black Hole, where it is on the move but not leaving, rather returning. The fact that other gravity particles in the vicinity are returning is no small part in this, as those in the flow are attracted to one another also, so the particles at the end of a spurt find they also are *moving* toward the gravitational giant as a result of trying to move to gravity particles nearby.
- When there are two gravitational giants of equal size, as in binary suns, the drama is joined by a dither point between the two. Gravity particles at the end of a spurt, or slowing in their exit due to reduced pressure as dissipation occurs, find a mixture of streams going back to *both* giants at this dither point. Repulsion outbursts are intermittent, so at one time the dither leans more toward one giant where a return flow is ongoing, but at another time the return stream to the other giant is stronger, and a particular gravity particle switches to flow into and out of the other sun. Where the suns are matched in size, they stay apart where the Repulsion Force keeps them, to the extent that their dance is dominated by gravity.
- Gravity particles streaming in an outburst from a giant but *not* encountering another outburst from a nearby giant can move outward to a great distance. This is dependent upon the force with which they are expelled from the giant, giving them great momentum. At the same time, the single drama of each gravity giant continues, and any binary dance that has developed between balanced suns continues, so the particles escaping the area are those not caught in other dramas. Gravity attraction is a *small* factor in slowing the escape of matter ejected during a Big Bang, and bringing this together again during a collapse, ultimately into another immense Black Hole. Other subatomic particles are more significant in the dance between galaxies, however. Gravity dances tend to be a local affair.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Particle Flow*

*Note: written on Feb 15, 1997.*

Magnetic particles flow from the nucleus and back into the nucleus on the other side of the atom. Where the iron atom is among others in a fluid state, such as liquid metal when heated, the flow moves from one atom's outlet point to the intake point of another atom nearby, thus magnetized iron. Humans have learned to magnify and set the direction in this liquid iron by setting a strong magnet alongside, creating yet another magnet in the process. Some humans are confused by our magnetism cycle description of 3 groups of 3 in a cycle of 10, or 4 groups of 3 in a cycle of 12. A cycle is a completed electron or other subatomic particle pattern around the nucleus of an atom. Equate the subatomic magnetic particles and their pattern, for simplicities sake, to sub-way trains leaving the central station to go out into the suburbs and then returning. Normally the train schedules are regular, continuous, but in some cities they become infrequent during the middle of the day or middle of the night, when there are expected to be few travelers. There may even be breaks in the pattern so that shift turnover can occur, or maintenance. Now, equate the flow of magnetic particles from the nucleus to the steady press of passengers, and assume a steady flow arriving at the central station. Assume that these passengers, like subatomic particles, do not care which direction they go in. If the trains are kept running at an even pace, there would at no time be an accumulation of passengers during one portion of the 24 hour day than another. The train loads would be equalized, or close to that.

Gravity acts in a mechanical fashion, failing to interact with all but a handful of sub-atomic particles, so being an independent particle on the move both the downward drift and upblasts push aside atomic structures in their path. The particle flow of gravity particles is rapid, and the interaction with other particles essentially mechanical, so the bulk of interactions is out *from* a gravity giant and back *into* that giant. The reason the updraft is faster is not only due to the pressure that occurs when a press finds an outlet, but due to the pathway that is arranged. Like water spouting from a breach in a dam, this moves faster not only because of the pressure, but because the flow itself provides a type of vacuum behind it, sucking in what would fill that vacuum. The force of the flow *keeps* the atomic structures which have been pushed aside to the side, and this likewise allows the intensity of the updraft to continue until abated. Thus, the exit has a greater speed, while the entry spreads its mechanical press downward over a larger area, and for a longer time.

Relative to the slow drift of gravity particles downward, the outward bursts are 4.87235 time faster. Compared to the speed of light, gravity particles move more slowly. If gravity moves at a rate of 1, light is a rate of 9.87104, a ratio putting gravity at approximately 1/10 of the speed of light. We use the imagery of two fire hoses pointed at one another to explain when the Repulsion Force kicks in. The water flow from such a hose is high pressure, as the stream is to reach to the top of buildings, optimally, and carries a lot of water so as to put out the fire. If the firemen holding these two hoses stand close together, they had better have their shoes nailed to the floor, as the *push back* is strong. Moved further apart, they find a couple things changing, so holding the hoses is still difficult, but the push back has reduced. First, the water pressure in the stream has reduced due to spray to the side as well as straight ahead, relieving the pressure. Second, the water stream has spread to the sides, and increasingly as water is lost in spray, the amount of water is reduced.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Energy Waves

*Note: written on Feb 15, 1997.*

In the last few centuries, mankind has moved:

1. from a concept the world around him being composed of solids, liquids, air, and a spirit form,
2. to thinking of the Universe around him being composed of matter, energy, and a spirit form,
3. to thinking of matter and energy being composed of the same substances - subatomic particles.

In fact, everything perceived, including spirit forms, can be assumed to be particular in nature, although we, the Zetas, cannot speak to the issue of the composition of spirits, what we call the stuff of souls, as we ourselves do not have this information to share with mankind. Of this we are ignorant. Mankind has lately begun subdividing the atom into assumed subatomic particles, and increasingly speaking of energy as particles moving rapidly in a wave pattern with varying wave pattern height, width, and speed or what humans call frequency. The fact that energy may be a subatomic particle found in matter, on the move, is increasingly accepted. However, just why it is on the move, and why it moves in waves, is still a bit of a mystery.

In discussions of subatomic particle movement, an analogy to the behavior of liquids might help humans relate. Humans are aware that water can appear to be a solid, when ice, or on the move, when a liquid. They are also aware that water can take up less space when cold and more when warm, having what is called heat energy stuffed into the same space. This same concept can be applied to what humans call matter and energy, energy simply being particles of matter on the move, and on the move *because* other particles have been stuffed into the same space. The space becomes crowded, and just as circulation in water is caused in part by temperature differences, just so subatomic particles go on the move to equalize the crowding at the atomic level.

Coming out of what is called a big bang, particles are sent in all directions. All are on the move. As explosions are never of equal strength throughout the explosion, some particles are moving faster than others, and when parts of the explosion collide with other parts, toward the center of the explosion or on the periphery, circular movement begins to equalize the pressure. After a time, what results is what you see in your Universe. All this moving about *never* settles down, nor does it diminish or increase, overall. Mankind has noted this tendency and termed it conservation of energy. Even within forming black holes movement is still occurring, and in accordance with the patterns outside of black holes.

Within atoms, subatomic particles are bound to the nucleus just as planets are bound to a sun, due to the presence of a subatomic particle which behaves in a similar manner to gravity particles in a solar system. Forever on the move as rushing to the center of the nucleus creates crowding that is relieved by an outward flow, these particles soon find themselves on the periphery in an uncrowded state and cycle back into the nucleus due to their inherent attraction of each other. What all matter seeks is a static state where all parts of it are equal and none moving, like a jell, but as equality in matter can never exist due to inherent differences in particle size and nature, motion never ceases. Always trying, but never succeeding.

Subatomic particles move in a wave pattern due to this attraction and desire to equalize crowding. Vacillation, repeating patterns, occur often in Nature, as the buildup is followed by the gradual drop, until a threshold is reached and the buildup begins again. Pulsing is found in the cosmos, dying stars pulsing, the heartbeat pulsing, and in like manner subatomic particles pulse. The same mechanism is at play, and it has absolutely nothing to do with the rate of release from a source, the current fanciful explanation by scientists. Space, even the space within an atom, is scarcely empty, but is filled with all manner of tiny particles as yet undiscovered by man. Many particles or groups of particles follow a path less than straight, as on their way they create a pressure in front of them, causing a sideways zig, only to

find they again create a pressure in front of them so must zag. This path is not chaotic, but becomes a zig-zag line in a straight direction, as the pressure created on the left encourages the zig to the right, and the pressure created on the right finds a void on the left where an essential vacuum has just been created. The zig-zag perpetuates itself.

Mankind assumes that a single particle is moving in a wave, with one particle following another obediently in a kind of waving line. Yes and no, this is what occurs. If only two particles were on the move, moving in the same direction as the reason for motion was the same for both, then they would institute a dance much as binary stars institute. They are interacting with each other while simultaneously being affected by many other factors. These two particles move apart from each other to reduce crowding but then find they are attracted to each other when crowding has been reduced and move *toward* each other again. Wave action is not at all what humans presume, a *single* wave motion. It is a multiplicity of motions, all at the same wave height and width and frequency. If humans could view this drama, they would see not a wave, but what appeared to be a *tube*.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Ball Lightning

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates.*

Man is aware of electricity primarily from his experiences with lightning and the tiny lightning, arcs, that occur from static electricity. Were it not that lightning, in its many forms, *pressed* itself on mankind, experiments with electricity would not have proceeded. Man wished to harness its light-giving qualities, and the widely used light-bulb is the result. But there are some 387 discrete sub-atomic particles composing what man understands to be the flow of electrons or a magnetic field. Each operates differently, but most are not so obvious as the electron, the stage-master throwing lightning bolts at the audience. What are some of the other components of electricity and magnetism, some of the other sub-atomic particles, and how do they cause ball lightning?

## ***Anti-Gravity Effect***

As we have explained, there is a sub-atomic particle responsible for the magnetic behavior of certain metals like iron. This flows from and through those atoms that have an uneven distribution of electrons circling around the core, so the field develops around a single atom but the flow of this particle causes them all to line up in liquid iron so as a group they have a field where the flow of particles leaves one end of the field and warps around to the place where they are *least*, Nature abhorring a vacuum of any type. This type of flow can raise high speed trains on a rail, as in what is termed Magnetic Levitation, so it could certainly float eggs or humans during the phenomenon known as ball lightning. The question that begs to be answered is - why do the magnetic particles hang around, and not disperse, as they apparently do under other circumstances. After all, electro-magnetic motors are in common use and a single report of levitation has yet to be recorded.

## ***Ball Formation***

Mankind is aware of the brief distances and the intense electron press required to support arcs such as arc welding or carbon arc lamps. They are aware of the distance that lightning, representing a buildup of electrons in the atmosphere, can move. In general this is at most for a distance *along* the horizon but most often simply downward to a discharge point. In fact, this is only the visible lightning, and arcs can and do occur over longer distances and with less electron press than presumed, but this type of activity is not showy and thus escapes mankind's notice. But ball lightning hangs together, is *not* moving, it would seem, from a high charge to a lesser charge, the normal distribution of electrons that is so familiar and runs all manner of handy appliances. Consider that an electrically charged field may be *immense*, covering the horizon that can be seen from end to end, and rising for miles up into the sky. Consider that within this charged field, there are not simply electrons and the particle that creates the phenomenon of magnetism, but all the other 387 particles that operate in a similar manner, each with its own desire to equalize its distribution in the vicinity. Ball formation occurs when the particles that would disperse are *forced* to remain in the vicinity by a *greater* pressure from other particles surrounding them.

## ***Light Suppression***

Light bends, as anyone looking at their feet while standing in water is acutely aware. Light particles are quick, and are used by Nature as the basis of sight because most of them escape and go in a *straight line*, but they are not so quick as to escape influence. In Black Holes, so few escape that the hole is identified by their absence. Gravity is assumed to be the shackle holding them, but in fact there is a phenomena of light that a *mass* of these particles in and of itself is the draw that pulls nearby light particles into itself. Then why does light seem to move in a straight line, from heat and light and electricity generating situations? They bolt, do they not? From stars and explosions and fire, they are on the run, or so it would seem. Light particles as many other particles types form waves because of a constant attraction/repulsion dance they assume with each other. They run from and yet run toward each other, always wanting homogeneity of their quality but never able to achieve this. The dance that particles form in this effort is the wave identified as a light wave. So why does light move long



distances, then, during this dance? Momentum from an explosion of *other* particles has put them on the move. But in ball lightning, where an *immense* area is affecting particle equalization, these other particles cannot disperse, or explode, as they might otherwise. It is a *delayed* explosion, so the light being generated within the ball can do what it normally does - clump!

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Ice Formation*

*Note: written on Feb 15, 1997.*

---

Humans are aware that during molecular changes, rapid expansion can and does occur. Explosions are such a situation. Subatomic particles bound closely to the nucleus of atoms go on the move, and bump each other during this activity, so the exploding mass as a whole requires more space. There is pressure outward. But explosions seem to be accompanied by heat, where the formation of ice crystals seems to be due to the lack of heat. So why would ice crystals expand, requiring greater space than the liquid state just before? Gaze at a drop of water and the same water molecules represented as fluffy snow. Snow, as the weary crews that plow roads in winter are painfully aware, takes up so very much more space. Several feet of snow, when melting in the winter, end up representing only a few inches of rainwater.

Heat is composed of several subatomic particles that act as a lubricant for molecular motion, where atoms change their position with respect to one another. Thus, as is well known by humans, hot metal or rock can become liquid. The lack of heat particles creates a situation at a certain point where atoms are pressed against each other, and a different drama ensues. Just as within explosions, where subatomic particles on the move require *more* space than in the prior, pre-explosive state, just so the near proximity of other atoms can create this need for more space. The loss of heat does not necessarily accompany this expansion, as the processes are separate though often occur simultaneously. In the case of ice formation, there *is* a steady lose of heat during the freezing process, however, so to some degree one might call the formation of ice a controlled explosion.

What occurs at the point that freezing water turns to ice is that subatomic particles trapped within each water particle are encouraged to move into areas *formerly occupied by heat*. Like children under a teacher's thumb while at their desks, when the teachers are elsewhere, they scamper out into the halls to play. They no longer bump into heat particles flowing between atoms when the normal course of their movement within the water atoms brings them to the periphery. Just as in an explosion, where the rearrangement of particles at the atomic level requires more space, just so the quiet explosion that freezing water represents requires more space. The water atoms are now increasingly *sharing* subatomic particles, which move to the periphery of an atom and loop through and around other atoms before returning. Thus the atoms become bound to each other by the wash of this motion, and become static ice!

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: Explosions***

*Note: written on Mar 15, 1997.*

---

Humans are most aware of atoms bonding due to the sharing of electrons, but bonding due to sharing of the many other subatomic particles on the move around the periphery of the atom also occur. During explosions, a bonding process begins *and does not end* until an equilibrium is established. The addition of heat to spark an explosion or compression both result in the same atomic drama - heat particles and other subatomic particles flood a given atom in excess of what the surrounding areas contain, and these particles go on the move. At the point where this wave of motion is traveling outward, a temporary liquidity of atoms is created, as the heat particles form a type of lubricant, so the atoms have mobility beyond their prior state.

Suddenly freed from the prior bonding, atoms on the edge of the wave find themselves free to form *new* bonds, which they *do* in accordance with their chemical nature, i.e. their ability to hold subatomic particles such as electrons based on the weight and composition of the nucleus. This new bonding results in excess heat particles, which now do not have room due to the new bonding arrangement, and the explosion process is acerbated. Where the new bonding has been facilitated by the lubrication factor of excess heat, heat particles are not the dominant factor in the new bonding. Other subatomic particles, such as electrons, dominate and dictate the bonding process.

If the chemical mix is such that this re-bonding *is just waiting to happen*, inhibited only due to the strength of the prior bonds, then it is, as you say, an explosive mixture. This is why certain chemicals or chemical mixes are handled with care, and others are not deemed capable of engaging in an explosion. Those chemical mixes that result in an explosion even without the addition of heat or compression are a mixture of atoms prone to many bonding combinations. They enter the explosion bonding in a manner that is less stable than the new potential bond, which they rapidly migrate to, causing the familiar release of heat and light particles.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: Subatomic Particles*

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

---

At one point in the not too distant past humans thought of matter as a substance, like wood, water, air, or sand. Common folk, of course, deal with matter in this way still. In addition to matter, there was energy, like light or radio waves. Theoretical physicists concluded, based on the observable and measurable chemical, electromagnetic, and fractal qualities of matter, that an atomic structure existed. In those days the concept was simple, involving an atomic nucleus with orbiting electrons, but the concept has rapidly evolved to include dozens of theoretical subatomic particles, and since Einstein's theories have become acceptable, the concept of energy as being, in fact, just rapidly moving small bits of matter.

How close are the many theories of man to the Zeta understanding? In concept, humans are on the right track, but in detail they are not yet half right. For instance, humans are searching for a quark, a particle that would make their formulas work, where no such particle exists. The fault is in the formulas, not in the elusive quark. The formulas to be made whole by the elusive quark have invented the quark, which takes shape only to fill the void, to balance the equation. There is nothing wrong with this logic, this approach, when one bears in mind that the invented particle is only a theory, but where scientists go amuck is in claiming a subatomic particle *real* because it has leapt into their imagination. A bit of reality testing is required. The electron first appeared on the drawing boards of scientists, but reality testing followed theory in the development of electrical energy, so widely used in human society as to need no explanation. All this groping about to explain the workings of the little universe that exists inside each atom is made difficult by the nature of the study. The subject can't be seen, or measured, so the theories can't be proved. This does not stop theorists from arguing with one another, however, as the goal is heady. If one understands how the atom works, one could plot and achieve marvelous feats.

Humans are continuously frustrated by the limitations of their knowledge. Where the common man looks with awe at academia and scientists working in labs because they *seem* to understand how it all works, in fact it is no secret that they are all quite confused. The various departments in the average university could not sit down and discuss the smallest scientific statement without breaking into argument. The disciplines of science openly contradict each other! The confused student is left scratching his head, but is still expected to pay his fees promptly. Likewise, research labs proudly announce their successes, but bury their failures. No right minded financial backer or scientist would proceed to build something based on *theory*. Why? Because the theories seldom hold when experiments are run. Most scientific discoveries are made by *accident*, and that's a fact. The milk spills into the vinegar by accident, and now the vinegar is no longer sour. By accident.

So, how small is small? To put it into perspective, the electron, which humans now think of as one unit but are casting a suspicious eye toward and thinking may perhaps prove to be many types of particles, in a clump or acting independently, is composed of some 387 discrete types of particles. This number of subatomic particles is the count we, the Zeta, are aware of, but we suspect even we are ignorant of the true count and may be in error on some of our assumptions. After all, we're only Zetan.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: Unified Theory*

*Note: written on Jul 15, 1996.*

---

Einstein understood far more than he relayed to mankind. Einstein spoke to mankind within the confines of their ability to digest at the time. Great minds, visiting the primitive, lose the audience if they speak well beyond the capabilities to understand. His audience was in the main scientists, and they were able to barely comprehend what he was addressing as is. Now long after his death he is deemed a genius, and *correct* on many matters. Should he have drifted further afield, he would have been dismissed utterly. He withheld information, deliberately, as do all visitors to a 3rd Density world where spiritual growth is incomplete and high tech weaponry would give the self-serving too much of an advantage. Mankind thus got a glimpse, and a glimpse only, into a world they will *not* be allowed to explore at this time.

Einstein's theory of relativity, which challenged the accepted notion that matter and energy could not transmute, was violently resisted. In putting forth his Unified Theory, Einstein was *not* attempting to explain to everyone's satisfaction the factors that govern the motion of planets and sub-atomic particles. He was attempting to wrap his relativity arguments with additional material, so that his critics would have to shut up and *think*. Thus, the Unified Theory is incomplete, as it was never intended to be otherwise. What's missing? Mankind can scarcely be unaware of gravity and can quantify this force as well as the behavior of moving objects fairly accurately, as even the playpen of a babe is a lab in this regard. Einstein postulated that there were two other forces, equally as influential, but as with his theory of relativity these involved factors and views new to man.

The third force, which he called vibrational intensity, was considered theoretical by Einstein's peers, but it manifests in nature in the Bermuda Triangle and other such spots where natural density shifting occur, and was the basis of the Philadelphia Experiment. To detail this third force beyond what Einstein provided would be to empower the likes of those who conducted the Philadelphia Experiment, who would surely return to their tinkering, sending yet more enlisted men to a horrible death in their lust to harness the ability to transmute to other densities. The Philadelphia Experiment stands as a perfect example of why 3rd Density worlds are not given technology beyond their spiritual maturity. Babes in the sandbox are not handed loaded guns, at least not by any responsible person. Thus, any press by humans to learn *more* of Einstein's third force will simply not succeed no matter where this press is applied or how cleverly it may be packaged. The answer is no.

Einstein's fourth force was what he termed pressure rebound, and this equates to what we have termed the repulsion force. This force mystified Einstein's peers, who could not determine how to test the theory and were given no help in this matter by Einstein. In truth, in that era, there *was* no way for humans to demonstrate the repulsion force, as the test requires an escape from Earth's gravity, not possible before the space age. Will Einstein's Unified Theory be completed during the age of man? As mankind will phase out during the coming Transformation and is considered too immature to handle such knowledge, the Unified Theory will remain for man just that - a theory. The theory as presented by Einstein was lacking several key pieces, and without these pieces no progress is possible. Sorry. Grow up, and then we'll talk about it.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: by Human Hand

written Sep 10, 2005

*Is there weather manipulation going on? [and from another] Did someone create hurricane Katrina using HAARP? [and from another] Nikola Tesla was able to manipulate the weather in the early part of the 20th century. He was well known to police in Greenwich Village responding to complaints from terrified neighbors about the lightening bolts originating from the top of his building. [and from another] HAARP - the government's High Frequency Active Auroral Research Program - is a multi-megawatt natural gas fired power station in Alaska with more power than 20 regional FM stations operating all at once. [and from another source] Many now believe that the Russians used high tech energy beams to steer Katrina to New Orleans. [and from another] Katrina was an Anunnaki assault. Certain world leaders are aware that events are all part of the alien wars, but they face a dilemma. Do they announce alien wars on the planet or keep up the façade that these are natural disasters? As time goes on, many parts of the planet will be impacted by alien weather incidents. [and from another] In the scalar EM extension, EM field energy can be turned into gravitational field energy and vice versa. [and from another] Divine retribution is meted out according to the principle of measure for measure, just as the Jews were forced out of their homes as a result of U.S. pressure on Israel, so too are Americans being forced out of their homes. [and from another] There has been a suspicious increase in frequency of otherwise very rare category 5 hurricanes. Before hurricane Andrew (1992, apparently a time when scalar technology was available) there were only two recorded category 5 hurricanes in the US. Katrina suddenly and inexplicably exploded over the Gulf of Mexico allegedly due to the warm Gulf waters. Then, the next item of suspicion is the target: New Orleans, shaped like a basin and beneath sea level, also conveniently a center of oil refining for the US and located near the Gulf of Mexico oil production.*

We stated a [decade ago](#), when ZetaTalk began, that the weather was going to [become extreme](#) and detailed in what manner. In step with increasing volcanism, weather extremes emerged in the mid 1990's because the core of the Earth was swirling and in turmoil, creating pressure on the magma. This, of course, due to the approach of Planet X. *Both* volcanism and weather extremes emerged, as well as an up-tick in earthquake frequency and strength. Was this due to the ionosphere being heated by some secret weapon? When the Earth developed a wobble due to the presence of Planet X near the Sun, a [Figure 8](#) discernable and measurable and well documented, this added a new [weather anomaly](#), as the crust is pulled under the atmosphere suddenly during the wobble, creating vertical drafts over the prevailing westerlies. Should someone desperate to deny the presence of Planet X say that all this is caused by the Sun's effect on the atmosphere, we point to another well documented fact, the times when global shuddering is registered on the [live seismographs](#), discernable since early 2003 when Planet X entered the inner solar system. These are times when the Atlantic Rift either faces or is in opposition to the magnetic presence of Planet X, which wishes the Atlantic Rift to stay in alignment with it. And another well documented fact *not* taken into consideration by those wanting an alternate explanation to the presence of Planet X is the [Moon's orbit](#), consistently too far North and then too far South during the Month, in a pattern established in early 2004.

Those wanting *any* explanation other than the presence of Planet X, which is not only discernable from the Earth changes such as more extreme weather and an Earth wobble and increased volcanism and earthquakes and the face/dark shuddering and a tilted Moon, but also [visible](#) by eye and captured by camera, will apparently grasp at anything. In primitive times, such times of unease resulted in sacrifices to the gods, as surely some human action had caused this, brought down the wrath of the gods. These fingers are already being pointed in your supposedly modern time, the ultra-right in the US pointing to New Orleans as a sin city, and the like. An explanation outside of the Planet X explanation simply is not forthcoming. The cover-up, by official sources, tried Global Warming, but this ignores the increasing volcanism and earthquakes, so is inadequate. Mustering anything they had, and spewing these alternative explanations onto the Internet in the hopes they might catch on, the cover-up *now* has the secret weapon theories, and

their proponents.

Lasers, ray guns, control of mysterious particle flows that are a hybrid of gravity and electromagnetic particles, secret technology that leaves no evidence and has no parallel in human science, somehow at fault. This is scarcely a step from sacrifices to the gods because some human action has caused a catastrophe. Perhaps throwing virgins into volcanoes will come into fashion again. Perhaps the gods are angry and clapping their hands in the sky or in underground caverns where they hang out amid the molten lava. How much easier it is to cling to such explanations, than to examine the *evidence*. Look at the Moon, the periodic global shuddering, the [Earth torque](#) which we predicted almost a year before it emerged, which likewise is consistently confirmed by USGS charts, the Earth wobble, the anomalies next to the Sun captured on film and observed by thousands over the past couple years, and put *those* facts into the mix, and see what explanation covers them all. The presence of Planet X, solely.



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Ferromagnetism

*Note: written on Apr 15, 1996.*

From childhood to adulthood, magnets have fascinated man. Young children are given sets of magnets to play with, linking them end to end. School children are shown, with iron ore dust, just how those invisible magnetic lines reach and curl, preparatory to a lecture about the Earth's magnetic field and on to how to use the compass when lost in the woods. The use of magnets so permeates industrialized human society that one would be hard pressed to find an aspect not affected. Claspless doors are secured with magnets, airplanes fly on automatic based on magnetic alignment, and recyclers separate out metal with magnets, to name but a few. Yet magnetism is not understood by man, though theories abound. It's clear that something flows, but just what is flowing is unknown. It's clear that direction is important, but just what is dictating this direction is unclear. It's clear that magnetism occurs naturally, especially in certain ores such as iron, but what it is that is special about iron ore is a puzzle.

Magnetism is the palpable, measurable effect of a subatomic particle not yet delineated by man. In fact, there are several dozen sub-atomic particles involved, out of the 387 involved in what humans assume to be simply the flow of electrons. Where electric current can be made to flow in any direction, the path of least resistance, magnetic flow seems to be very single minded. In fact, it is *also* going in the path of least resistance, as can be seen when one understands the path and what constitutes resistance for magnetic flow. Unlike electricity, which only *occasionally* flows in nature, the flowing sub-atomic particles that constitute a magnetic field are *constantly* flowing. This is the natural state, to be in motion. The path of least resistance, therefore, is to go with the flow, and the flow is determined by the biggest bully in the vicinity.

A single atom of iron, isolated, will establish the direction of flow based on the tightly orbiting electron particles, of which there are hundreds of sub-types. These tight orbits arrange themselves in a manner not unlike the planets around a sun, but the field, of course, is much more crowded. Given the fairly static number of these particles that will hang around an iron ore nucleus, the orbiting swirl may have a rhythm, rather than a steady hum. Put 3 groups of 3 into a cycle of 10 and you have whomp whomp whomp pause. Should the cycle, based on the nucleus and the electron sub-atomic particles it attracts due to its size and composition, be 4 groups of 3 in a cycle of 12, you would have whomp whomp whomp whomp. The steady hum of the second cycle does not *lack* a magnetic flow, it is just diffuse. The irregular cycle in the first example finds the magnetic flow escaping during the pause. Being attracted again to the best partner in the vicinity, the single iron atom, the magnetic sub-atomic particles will circle around, taking the path of least resistance which of course is on the *other side* of the atom from the outward flow.

Placing a second iron atom next to the first finds the two lining up, so the flow escaping during the pause of each goes in the same direction. This is a bit like forcing a second water flow into a flowing stream. Toss a stick into both forceful streams and you will see that the water flows are moving in the same direction as much as possible - the path of least resistance. In this manner the magnetic flow of the largest bully forces all else in the neighborhood to line up. Where the iron ore atoms are caught in an amalgam and not altogether free to shift their positions within the amalgam, the magnetic flow may physically move the amalgam, this being, again, the path of least resistance. For those who would state that magnetism is not a thing, as it can't be weighted or measured or seen, we would point to the child's trick whereby two magnets are held positive end to positive end. Let go and they *move* so that they are aligned positive end to negative end. What made these magnets move, if not a thing?

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Water Cradle*

*Note: written on Jul 15, 1995.*

---

On almost all worlds, life evolves in a liquid. This is reasonable as the liquid provides mobility, and increases greatly the chances that any complex molecule will encounter another. If one examines the physical structure of intelligent species, one finds rudimentary gills, fins, egg sacs, webbing, if not the frank requirement of a liquid for the home. Most telling is the development of the fetus, where the evolutionary history repeats itself. We, the Zetas, do not have records we can tap regarding these early beginnings on your planet. Planets, especially water planets, are seeded with simple DNA components and left alone. Things work out or they don't, and these planets are not checked that frequently. If life did not start, re-seeding, perhaps of a different nature, is done. To trace your beginnings, we must do as your scientists have, and look at the stages the fetus goes through. The forebrain develops last, and arms and legs also come late. It takes a long time for the tail to disappear, and gills are unmistakably evident in the early days. You were first a fish.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Sentience*

*Note: written on May 15, 1996.*

---

Man values his intelligence, forethought, empathy, and consciousness, as these place him above the other animals on the Earth, or so he thinks. Man is a sentient being, but the low life of the Earth have these qualities in some measure too, as they are concomitant with what the basic building blocks of life throughout the Universe produce. From simple one celled creatures to the complexity of a hominoid, life interacts with its surroundings in the same manner. Life that survives at all is self protective, and thus has self awareness of sorts. If it must do more than simply react to survive, must be proactive, then a form of forethought has occurred. Animals with the same genetic structure can scarcely help but experience empathy with each other when cries of distress are heard or the tensed posture of defense is assumed. Early empathy is simply shared neuron patterns and shared experiences. Thus, depending on the chemical components of the world and the path evolution takes on that world, the sentient creatures that result may take any form, and the list would be infinite. Sentience is not exclusive to man, or to mammals, or to the Earth - it is concomitant with life itself throughout the Universe.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.



## *ZetaTalk: Early Man*

*Note: written on Jul 15, 1995.*

Man has a fascination with his early forms for good reason. Early Man was father to the child, and the child wishes to know whereof he sprang. Early Man's appearance changed as his developmental stages changed - ranging as one would expect from ape-like to man-like. Hypothesis on his appearance almost always leans in the direction of man-like traits, as humans feel uncomfortable to some degree when contemplating their origins. Monkeys have bright coloration on their faces and behinds, and so did early White Man. Sharp prominent teeth were a characteristic of Gypsy Man, whose grimacing face was more tooth than otherwise. African Black Man was covered with hair, in his early stages, and though black men of today are without beards in the main, beards were present in the prototype. And the descendants of China Man would be surprised to learn he had a tail for quite some time.

Man, in each of the 6 races, was developed in stages, and between these development stages was allowed a period of time for things to settle down and for the genetically engineered product to be road tested. Would it break down? Frequently this happened, resulting in intervention, fine tuning the product to correct whatever was deemed to be the problem. Archeologists discover bones, such as those of Neanderthal Man, and wonder what became of him. Did he die out? Did he evolve? It seems he rather abruptly disappeared, and such a strapping fellow, he was!

Neanderthal Man was taken in hand to correct a problem. All of him? Yes. This was affected by making him sterile, a simple snip to the male, where he roamed free, and genetically engineering those taken into the lab. So there be no misinterpretation, let us explain that the lab did not consist of cages, but in this instance was an island, and a paradise at that. The lab was a controlled environment, but with no more controls than necessary. So what were Neanderthal's problems, and what did he become? Neanderthal, big brute that he was, had a digestive problem. It is often assumed that he died out because he was stupid, or confrontational, but he was none of these and underwent change only because he had tummy troubles. He was not living his full life, and some died young, due to inability to digest the foods available, to take advantage of the fauna and flora that were perforce his menu. Coming out of his genetic correction, and returned to his environs, he looked different - a bit like Cro Magnon Man.

The bones of Homo Erectus simply mark the evolution of more than one race at a particular stage. Where did he go? Into the labs to become the next stage. You can equate the puzzle archeologists are trying to put together with litter along the highway. Here there are Coke bottles, there plastic wrappers, and at yet another stretch, no litter at all. If one did not understand that litter was influenced by recycling efforts and laws, the price paid for aluminum and glass, and the dedication of local groups or commandeered prisoners set out to pick the roadside clear, the patterns would make no sense. The missing link in the evolution of man is not a particular pile of bones as yet undiscovered, it is the teams of genetic engineers who periodically descended on Earth to check on their handiwork, and left when mankind had made another leap.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: DNA Building Blocks*

*Note: written on Jul 15, 1995.*

---

Where carbon and silicon serve as the base upon which life is built, throughout the Universe that we, the Zetas, are cognizant of, there are other variants. Many elements you, on Earth, consider to be trace elements are common on other worlds. An example is the element lithium, which is so remarkably soothing to those humans diagnosed as bipolar. It is no accident that these individuals are found to have a higher incidence of creativity, energy, and intelligence. It was for those qualities that a genetic contribution was made from worlds where lithium happened to be a common element. Doctors are not curing a disease by medicating with lithium, they are correcting an imbalance.

On some worlds iron is a trace element, and if carbon based, the blood does not rely on iron in the manner that creatures on your Earth do. There, they do not develop iron deficiency anemia, but develop a similar reaction to a lack of silicon, the most common substitute for iron in this matter. Of course, the manner in which blood chemistry works in these instances has more differences than parallels. Humans are sometimes shocked to learn that aliens have green or clear blood, and correctly assume that the blood chemistry is radically different. One reason that we, the Zetas, were chosen to create a hybrid race with humans was our relative compatibility in this area. Our home planets had iron in abundance. Should one doubt that elements vary in their proportion throughout the Universe, one has but to look to meteors, where nickel is sought. Beyond nickel, look to what variance is found between the substances in meteors and your average hunk of Earth, or for that matter, what variances are found when comparing one meteor against another.

Perhaps, to humans, the most surprising difference would be that oxygen is not the breath of life to all, as it is on Earth and to those life forms commonly visiting Earth. Why else would some of your ancient visitors have worn helmets? On their worlds, a helium component is key, and on the surface of your Earth they are drowning for lack of this as surely as you drown when under water, away from free oxygen in the proportion you require it. We have mentioned that some worlds would be considered radioactive by you, yet life lives there. How has their life adapted to the bombardment that disrupts your processes. Their chemistry, in fact, requires this bombardment, in the same manner that you require sunlight in order to manufacture vitamin D, without which your bones go soft. Life evolved on those planets while this situation existed, and DNA that learned to utilize the environment, rather than sicken from it, was the survivor that propagated. Just so many variations developed, on many worlds, and their differences are greater than their similarities.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Biorhythms*

*Note: written on Aug 15, 1995.*

---

Researchers have correctly identified rhythms in humans that ebb and flow, with great regularity, commonly known as biorhythms. These have been divided into categories, which are not all that precise, in our opinion, nor do they deal with any but a minority of the biorhythms actually operant. Do biorhythms start from the moment of birth, as claimed? Some do, as the moment of birth is traumatic and griping, no matter how easy the delivery. The babe must breath, feels the cool air, is handled - all for the first time. A shock. Other biorhythms set off from the moment of conception, and yet others when the nervous system reaches a point in its development capable of sustained activity, such as movement, the flutter that expectant mothers refer to as feeling life.

What are biorhythms and why do they persist with such regularity? So much in life is controlled by biological switches, the urge to eat switched on by an empty stomach, or to drink by a blood chemistry ration, or to defecate by a full colon. And is not menstruation cyclical, the urge to sleep, the sex drive? Biorhythms, however, are not influenced by factors outside of themselves. They hear only their own rhythm, and listen only to the note they sing. Unlike brain waves, they are not a choir. They are all soloists. A biorhythm is the expression of the rising and falling of chemical levels in the blood, cerebrospinal fluid, lymph, intramuscular tissues, kidneys, and various glands. These chemical levels are regulated, much like a self activating sump pump, by high and low points. When the chemical level drops to the low point, the body switches into production mode on this particular chemical, and when the chemical level rises to the high point, the body switches production off again.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Aging Process*

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

---

Aging is a natural process that happens to all incarnated entities, although the rate and effect may differ. Let us be specific. Complex organisms fight two battles. One is to gain in size and complexity soon enough to reproduce effectively, and the second is to stave off the aging process while this is going on. What is the aging process? Any machine wears down, the edges of the parts getting rough until they fail to operate as expected, connections breaking, refurbishments failing to appear when needed, and foundations crumbling under weight over time. Happens everywhere, all the time. Happens to the intelligent, conscious, bodies incarnated with indestructible souls. But there are pros and cons, and there are differences in the aging process between the densities and between intelligent species on other worlds. Aging is a factor of other matters.

In higher densities aging takes place more slowly, as the physical body has less weight than the spiritual body. This is to say that the faults in the physical body are amended by the spiritual, which wishes to remain in the body for as long as possible. The spirit steps in and acts as a bridge at the points where the physical body is failing, taking up some of its time and energy to do so, we might add. On some worlds aging takes place less drastically, as the shape of the physical body is such that simplicity prevails. Take the simple VW bug, which runs forever because it has few parts simply structured. Same principle.

For those wishing to defer the aging process as long as possible, the following advice is given. Think of all parts of the body as important, not just those that complain loudly. The kidneys and liver operate quietly, and get nowhere near as much attention as the clogging arteries or laboring lungs, which alert their host by pained legs and chest or short breath. Yet these organs cause quiet destruction, not yet known to your physicians. Drink lots of clear water, or fluid filled meals, as the primitive animals that were your precursors ran a continuous race, sweated much, and required lots of fluids. Do not overburden your livers with rich meals, which some of your number deliver daily. Rich meals were a rarity among the primitive animals which were your precursors, a feast they had only when a large animal was downed and competition for the kill scarce. The liver needs to spring back, but the treatment frequently given by civilized man is like the continuous punching that referees in the boxing ring don't allow. Time out!

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Auto-Immune Diseases*

*Note: written on Oct 15, 1995.*

---

Auto-immune diseases are some of the most distressing, for both the patient and doctor, as the curse is tied to a physical response often considered the cure - the immune response. In an attempt to do something, human physicians do their best by attempting to dampen or counteract the immune system, all of which enters a new set of problems into the picture. A no-win situation. The sufferer and those who care watch in agony as the body does its best to destroy itself. The enemy is within, and in more than one way, as the psychological makeup of the afflicted and the caretakers is a significant part of the problem. In our observation we have found that humans with auto-immune responses are dealing, simultaneously, with a situation in which they are loved to death and at the same time not loved at all. A trap from which they are loath to leave and their disease often disables them to where they *cannot* leave and thus a death march ensues.

The immune system is sensitive to the psychological state, a fact which human physicians are acutely aware of. Cancer patients are often choosing to die by maintaining the depressive state that preceded the disease. A quick, if somewhat gruesome, escape, and one which the patient can use to punish those they are angry at - the family who must watch the process. In auto-immune diseases, as in allergies, the problem is the reverse - an overactive or rather hyper-sensitive immune response. The body is like a bow strung too tight, which twangs at every touch. This is not the result of depression, a wish to die, but a heightened wish to survive, to live. The body perceives danger, due to the psychological situation, and mobilizes. Auto-immune diseases frequently remit and assault, in waves those outside of the situation struggle to interpret. At times the disease disappears entirely, just goes away. If the patterns are analyzed from a psychological perspective, looking past the loving smiles and tender pats, one will see whereof we speak.

The patient is often in the iron grip of someone who has restricted their life into nothingness, a dull and boring void without purpose or true emotion. Free the afflicted into the normal interaction that life presents, without *repercussion* for their participation, and watch what happens!

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: Spontaneous Human Combustion*

*Note: written on May 15, 1996.*

---

Humans tend to think of fire as occurring at a high temperature, as when the process is going full bore this is indeed the case. But what of the moment when combustion is first starting, when sunlight is warming chemicals or a match is being dragged across a surface? High temperatures are *not* required to start the combustion process, which is but a chemical process, though high temperatures most often result. Many chemical reactions give out heat, a byproduct in excess during the molecular rearrangement. Many combustion processes also occur in a finite or limited manner, and may go unnoticed. A limited combustion process is what keeps the human body at 98.6 degrees, for instance - a slow burn.

Oxygen is present in the blood due to the bellowing action of the lungs, and fats or sugars present from stores in the liver or as a result of digestion. The components for a fire *hotter* than 98.6 are therefore present, but are held in check *only* by the limited supply of oxygen. Damp a fire and its pace becomes controlled. Blow on a fire and it flares. The *pace* of a fire is determined by the availability of its ingredients, and for the slow burn that takes place in the human body, oxygen is one of those ingredients. What would occur, then, if a substitute for oxygen were to become available, along with a catalyst to start the process. Matches start a fire because the heat produced by friction acts as a catalyst for the chemical mix on the head of the match. Where heat is not *required* to start the chemical process known as combustion, oxygen or a similar ingredient is required to keep it going.

That said, what causes spontaneous human combustion, a rare but frightening occurrence.

Beyond what is normally present in the human body - oxygen in limited amounts and fuels - those who spontaneously ignite have inadvertently created their own cremation by fretting and eating, a combination that often occurs. If life feels out of control, then eat. Fat laden foods comfort the most, as comfort from banking against the cold of a long winter or lean times is built into the human animal. The more worry, the more chomping occurs, and under normal circumstances this simply results in obesity. However, worry causes the liver to flood the blood stream with a fine oil, readily lit, in case the body may need to take flight or fight. In some humans a rare genetic condition exists that allows the combustion of this fine oil to continue, unabated, when in combination with a type of adrenaline, the catalyst. The need for oxygen is *bypassed*, as a self-feeding chemical reaction starts where a byproduct of the catalyst- induced combustion incites combustion in neighboring areas, and the matter goes out of control.

These humans, ostensibly fat and even jolly, are invariably found alone in their cremated state. This was a source of their self induced anxiety, as they *chose* to live alone, yet feared being alone, being their own worst enemy on all fronts. Does the human suffer? They feel no pain, as they become unconscious early in the process. A warm feeling, and then all goes black, as the brain is the *first* to receive blood from the pumping heart and brain cells are delicate. The unconscious and rapidly dying body, heart and breathing stopped, progresses to an intense chemical reaction, without oxygen, that is fast, hot, and very limited. The surroundings rarely burn unless highly flammable, as it is over too quickly to heat the air or raise the temperature of flame resistant furniture to the level where combustion runs unabated. Before the advent of flame resistant furnishings, spontaneous human combustion was not recognized for what it is. A spark from the fireplace or perhaps murder were suspected, but all clues were destroyed in the fire.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Dinosaur Extinction*

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

---

Habitable planets are in the minority, as your scientists well know. Habitable planets that can sustain life long enough for intelligent species to evolve are in an even slimmer minority. The reasons for this reduction is the number of catastrophes that can befall evolving life, setting the clock all the way back. Catastrophes are many, and involve more than cataclysms.

In the main, evolving life falls because of the tiniest enemy, microorganisms which are likewise constantly evolving. Microorganisms have more flexibility than larger animals and greater mobility than plants. They can change hosts if their original host is not available. They have fewer factors to deal with. Where a large animal must only breath air or water but most often not both, and locate and eat non-poisonous food in sufficient quantity to sustain its bulk, and find a mate and then carry and rear the young - microorganisms have an easier time of it all around. They can survive in water or air, most often, eat most anything at hand, divide to produce young and all in a day. What we are telling you is that the dinosaurs did not die because their food source failed to grow due to the gloom from dust thrown up from a meteor impact, nor did small mammals chew up their eggs faster than they could hatch. They died because they were genetically related, and were thus similarly susceptible to the same microorganisms. The killer is no longer recognizable, having mutated long, long ago into another path altogether.

It would be sheer speculation as to what the intelligent species on Earth would have been, had this not occurred. However, most habitable planets do indeed evolve reptilian species, not mammalian, as the dominant species. This is simply first come, first serve. Reptiles evolve long before mammals, and have a head start. It does not follow, however, that the intelligent species is mammalian only where the evolving reptilian species has had a catastrophe. Most planets evolving mammals as the dominant intelligent species have not had such a history. Many factors come into play, among them how difficult life is for the various species. A difficult life, while a curse at the moment, induces intelligence.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Dolphin Talk*

*Note: written on Aug 15, 1996.*

---

Humans for eons assumed that whales and dolphins chirped, clicked, or sang to communicate with each other until they discovered, quite recently, that there were other means being used. As anyone underwater when a stone strikes an object will attest, sound traveling underwater is magnified beyond the affect above the surface. Of course, this is simply the mass of water moving, rather than the mass of air moving, and water is heavier, affecting the ear drum with greater force. Thus, when utilizing sound waves setting water in motion, whales and dolphins chirp or sing little notes, but never shout. But communication has been observed between members of a family many miles apart, even an ocean apart, and the means of communication is little understood. Man, who uses ricocheting radio waves as a form of communication, understands that as long as the sender and receiver are using the same code, any directed wave can be used as a communication tool, be it water waves or otherwise.

Just as humans hundreds of miles from each other can be in telepathic communication by sharing the same brain wave frequencies in similar patterns, whales and dolphins as species with common biological backgrounds speak to each other in this way. They are suspected of having even greater communication talents by the military, which in their envy has studied them. Being biological creatures, whales and dolphins can only produce as a means of communication that which the corporeal body will support! Human beings clap their hands, wave, vibrate their vocal cords in recognizable patterns, and throw rocks. Whales and dolphins slap their tails on the ocean surface, chirp and sing, and swim in patterns that carry meaning to the others.

Humans send telepathic signals that other humans attuned to them can and on occasion do receive. Whales and dolphins, not having an opposable digit that allows them to experiment with various means of communication, worked more intensely with what they had. Their telepathy for one another is operant, not only sent but listened to by the others. They not only speak soundlessly, they are heard. However, their songs, carried mile after mile through the water, does not lose its intensity as would a song in the atmosphere. Water in the ocean does not blow about as does air, as being more dense it sends pressure forward in the form of a wave, and from one side of an ocean to another this sound can carry. For a lost member of a family, hearing the song heard when young is a call to rejoin the family. Thus what humans are observing is not only the whale or dolphin's ability to receive what appears to be soundless communications, but strong hearts that act on these communications. They love one another.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Worldwide Infertility*

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

---

Dropping fertility rates, caused by PCB poisoning worldwide, has been a matter of concern to us during our reproduction program. Not a few of our male donors are frankly infertile, and not daring to admit this to themselves. They announce to their buddies that they have been lucky, in their sexual escapades, but privately anguish about their chances of fathering a child. Worldwide, the frowns are beginning to appear on male faces, and nervous discussion is starting in the women's circles.

This is not a matter discussed broadly in the media, as it is given [Back Page Coverage](#) if any coverage at all. The reason for this hushed tone relates to the cause of the problem, for those who publish are golfing and breakfasting with the perpetrators of the problem, so all is kept quiet. For many decades several major industries dealt in what they knew to be poisons. We are speaking here of PCBs and their derivatives and their relatives. This was economical. The rich stayed away from the poisons, and thought themselves well rid of it, but a horror they never imagined occurred - the poisons escaped into the atmosphere, the waters, the soil, in short went everywhere. Now even the wealthy find their fertility dropping, but ease this pain by resorting to artificial insemination and adoption. What they seek to avoid at this point are repercussions, and thus the results of scientific studies are silenced, repeatedly.

The cause of the infertility is a sequence well understood - the poisons mock female hormones and thus simply confuse the ingestor, who drinks them daily in his water, eats them daily in his food, and is even breathing them with every breath. Can the establishment cleanse the world, and undo their damage? No. What filter does man possess that could wash a poison out of the ocean, or suck a poison out of the winds, or refresh every farmer's field, worldwide? An antidote is required, and none is in sight.

As long as this situation exists, the matter will be kept hush-hush. Meanwhile, the problem worsens, and threatens to shock a world long concerned with a massive over-population problem. The threshold where a male can no longer impregnate his lady, no matter how valiantly he tries, is about to arrive. And when it does, the cries of newborn babes in hospital corridors will drop dramatically, and merchandisers selling baby supplies will find their sales suddenly plummeting, and formerly busy schools will wonder where their enrollees went. If there is no solution at hand, the problem will not be allowed press time even then, as those who rule the media are too close to those who would take the blame.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: Mind/Body Connection*

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

---

Scientists are lately busy mapping the places in the human brain that are active during thought. This is a time honored practice, and not far off base. When a human stares at an object the visual areas of the brain are more active than usual, and when another is in telepathic communication with the staring human, both have the same areas of their brains active. This has been known and recorded for decades. What is recent is the attempt to document by what means humans think, arrive at conclusions, or have, for instance, a brilliant insight. One can map with simple animals, trained in a maze, the learning curve whereby they learn that to follow the smooth wall, for instance, they arrive at food. The first time this occurs it is by accident, so the rat makes an association. Smooth walls = food. The next time the rat is put into a maze, if hungry, the rat will give more weight to exploring smooth walled paths over rough textured routes. What's going on here?

The mental association in the rat's brain is a chemical sequence in the existing brain cells in certain areas of the brain. Hunger in the rat is now connected to those sections of the brain which hold visual and tactile imprints. These imprints, as well as the pathways, are chemical. These imprints, or stored data, and pathways wax strong or weak, depending on how often they are used. More use, strengthened chemistry. Less use, debilitated chemistry. If the rat does not continue to find food via smooth walls, it will explore these paths less and less often, until smooth walls have no more significance for the rat than any other type of wall. These chemical pathways are not identical. They have characteristics that relate to the area of the brain they point to, and in simple worms are somewhat transferable.

Worms, taught to head to the right or left for food or to avoid injury, can have their brains fed to other worms, who then seem to have ingested knowledge. What's going on here? The brain chemicals, not broken down during digestion, migrate in the blood stream to the brain, and being of similar chemical composition in similar worms, attach to the brain pathways of the new host. The chemistry for right or left is specific in these worms, being on one side of the brain or another with some slight differences, and where these differences weigh only slightly they weigh enough to set the ingesting worm to favor connecting to one side of the brain or another. A transferred learned response, proving that the brain works by chemistry, chemical paths and chemical images.

Emotions are chemistry, generated from within. Sensations, the power of the brain to retain ideas, is also intrinsically allied with chemical reactions. In fact, it forms the base. What else would there be? Hormones stimulate feelings, and hormones are created by nervous stimulation of the glands. It is all intertwined. Senses receive light rays or heat, or other such stimuli that create chemical reactions that travel along nerves and are then stored in your brain by chemical changes. These chemical changes are so slow to deteriorate that you die before many of them do, which is why you have a memory. This is a chemical store, similar to a computer databank, in which chemical changes are virtually permanently etched in your brain.

Complex thought can be broken down into thousands of steps, where sensory memories are related. Even the abstract concept of numbers is related to sensory memories. The child piling blocks is noting that four blocks pile higher than three, and the concept of greater than is related to these counts. Does the one pile not loom higher? When adding just one block onto the short pile, they are equal. An incipient algebraic equation is building in the babe's mind. Great thoughts are built from many small mental data stores, and many more connections. Great insights are simply where two or more formerly unrelated connections bridge, to become related. How does this bridging occur?

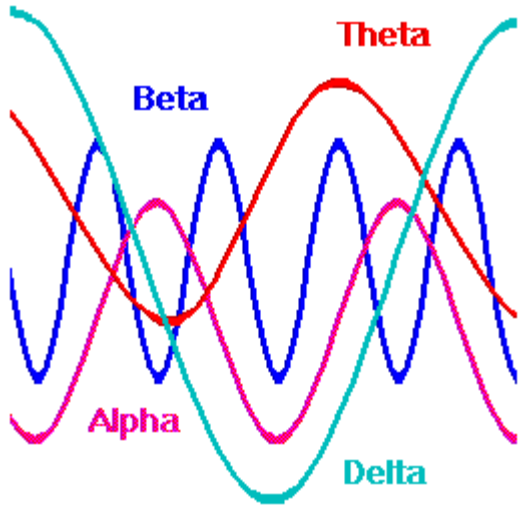
It is known that people think best while pacing, and that palsied children not able to crawl or walk lack some ability to learn concepts. Bridging occurs when the chemicals needed to build a new pathway are in abundance in a certain part of the brain. It is accidental in that the connection is only by proximity, but no accident in that the brain areas rich with these chemicals are so active because they relate to the issue at hand. Thus the brain is just making an introduction.

Here, you two places are both active, speak to each other. Thus, the child finding himself staring at a wall he wishes to climb over, and seeing some boxes near at hand, recalls his pile of blocks. An 'ha occurs, as his memory of blocks connects to this sight of the boxes, which have a similar shape. Presto. Thought.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.



## *ZetaTalk: Brain Waves*

*Note: written on Jul 15, 1995.*

The human brain is more complex than your scientists suspect. They are busily mapping where certain functions occur, and how parts of the brain activate in synchronicity. They know that parts of the brain, near the stem, are older than, for instance, the forebrain, and that a human can survive remarkably well with only half a brain, as long as that half is either the right or left, intact. But what your scientists do not know is that beyond the old brain and the new, the subconscious and the conscious, the right and the left halves - there are yet more subdivisions of the human brain. Where it is known that the brain seems to specialize in activity that requires Beta frequency brain waves during wakefulness, and Alpha frequency waves during sleep or meditation, and Theta waves during rage, and Delta waves in coma - no one is quite sure why. We will tell you.

Where brain functions are localized close to the data stores, the chemical paths and links that constitute memory and the potential for thought, these functional mother lodes cannot be mined without the greased lightning that is the communication substrata. We are not speaking here of synaptic junctions, the ends of one brain cell's dendrites touching another. We are speaking here not of chemistry, but of a communication method not understood by your scientists, as it cannot be pressed between glass plates and peeked at under a microscope, or placed in a vial of chemicals to test its nature. It requires a living brain to express itself, and beyond the difference in frequency, its nature is unknown to your scientists.

Brain waves are but a symptom of the process, whereby the brain, as an organ, hums to itself. Think of the choir, where all warm up with the same musical scales - synchronicity. But the true musical potential is where the choir, open throated, strikes harmonious chords. So how does the brain hum and harmonize, and what does this have to do with communication? This music, as we have said, is not chemical but the result of chemical interactions, which result in what you may term a variation on electrical energy. Electrons are not the only particles involved in electrical current, which is much over simplified in man's theories. There are hundreds of sub-atomic particles that constitute electric current. The motion of this energy is in waves for the same reason a body of water has waves. For motion to occur at all there is pressure and release, then bumping and reaction. And how does this assist communication? Once the choir is humming, the voice of the soloist is complemented. She finds her note more surely when the basso is striking a chord with her. She swells to a high note more confidently when the altos are coming behind her, to cover her gasp when she runs out of breath. They are a team, the choir, and so are your brain's various frequencies. They all occur at once, but are noticeable at different times because of the dominance. Listen carefully, and you will hear the full choir.

The brain waves you are aware of differ because they are supporting different parts of your brain. Not this spot which when poked causes a sound to be heard, or this spot where when poked makes a finger twitch, but throughout the brain. They are different because they serve as a communication support for entirely different processes, which we will tell you about. The Delta waves, noticeable only during coma, are basic only to those parts of your brain which run the body. The basic processes, like digestion, heart beat, temperature control, blood pressure, and reaction to gross stimuli like a direct punch to the stomach or a match to the finger tip. Fish and worms have Delta, should anyone want to take note. Theta, evident during rage, is basic to the animal's reaction to dire threats, where blind rage is the only hope and sometimes a savior. Theta controls muscular control, focusing the resources of the body such as nutrients in the blood to the muscles and parts of the nervous system on alert. It is more than the chemical assist that comes from adrenaline. It directs the nervous system to forget all else, and concentrate on the fight. Poltergeist activity sometimes is related to Theta activity, and not by accident, as the mind is mentally as well as physically throwing things in order to survive.

Alpha is the brain wave belonging to that part of your brain that deals with scope, spiritual as well as physical. It pieces it all together, makes sense of it, or tries to, and listens to the subconscious, where the real story is always recorded. Meditation is done in Alpha, and hypnosis, and sleep, where dreams emerge. All this deep understanding of the nature of the world is resisted by yet another part of the brain, that supported by Beta waves, considered the brain waves of the wakeful and alert, intelligent human. Beta supports the physical existence of humans, by processing what the senses perceive and sharing this with the rest of the brain. Beta is grounded. It wants not to know of the deeper meaning, of connections, or what the spirit knows, it wants only to be here and now and can't be bothered with all that other nonsense. The Beta brain helps a creature get through the day, find enough to eat, and escape the flood or fire. It says, in essence, no time for day dreaming now, we've got survival to worry about. That's why the Alpha brain takes over at night, when the creature is safe, and has time for such nonsense as the riddles that the Universe presents.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Coma

*Note: written on Nov 15, 1995.*

Comatose patients are very distressing to doctors as there is essentially nothing to be done except wait. With an infection the doctor can try various antibiotic or heat treatments, enrich the patient's diet, and perhaps even work on their psychological state to boost the immune response. But except for maintenance of the human body, there is nothing to be done for a comatose patient. Human doctors are not sure of the cause, as where coma almost invariably sets in after a serious physical blow to the head or chemical disturbance in the body, it often lingers long after the cause has been removed. There have been cases where a patient, ostensibly well, is comatose for *years* and then, one day, just wakes up. When asked if they were aware of anything during that time, the patient draws a blank. What causes coma, and what kind of place was the patient in while comatose?

Coma uses the same mechanism we aliens do during visitation, when we record the visit in the subconscious only. This is a *chemical* block, and can lift as suddenly as it can be applied - within minutes. Due to past genetic engineering, the human body has overlapping brains, with the conscious brain the least well rooted. To use a computer analogy, the subconscious is hardwired but the conscious is software. If the chemistry flooding the body is missing certain components, the consciousness is deactivated just as surely as a computer without software cannot process data - lights on, fans humming, nothing happening. The parts of the body that are hardwired continue - heartbeat, breathing, reflex actions, digestion. During visitation, of course, the contactee is not comatose, as we *adjust* the body chemistry so that the subconscious is functioning but the conscious is deactivated. Contactees do not *forget* their visits, as they were never recorded in the conscious. Rather, recall *builds* a conscious memory from the subconscious. During coma, the patient sometimes reaches this state, in waves, during recovery. They may be awake and even walking about and talking, but will not remember later.

Recovery, for a comatose patient, is delayed where there is a subconscious wish to avoid the reality they must return to. For those who doubt this we would point to fugue states, which simulate a partial coma in that the patient cannot remember their past whatsoever. Parts of the brain are switched off, and doctors are unanimous that fugue states are psychological. Here the patient has changed their chemistry to detach the conscious, so that when they recover from the fugue state they have no *conscious* memory of where they have been. As the conscious was not on-line during the fugue, the patient also did not have access to past memories. Of course, the subconscious memories *were* available, and the patient knew full well they were avoiding certain areas so as not to dwell on the past. The subconscious deals with what is at hand - the here and now - so in a fugue state is not a nag for the temporarily forgotten.

Truly comatose patients are less alive than those in deep sleep. They are passing time. After an injury they emerge from this state to check out the world around them. As with a faint, the coma serves a purpose, removing the human from a situation they can do little about. When they emerge, gradually, they may determine they do not wish to return, and send themselves *back* into coma. Our advice for those wishing for the return of a loved one is to speak to them frankly about situations that the patient may be reluctant to face. Honesty is best, as the recovering patient is on that footing in any case. Speak freely of what the patient has to look forward to, changes in circumstances, new factors the patient is unaware of. If the patient is not hearing all of this, his incarnated spirit *is*, and speaks to the re-emerging mind quite well.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Brain Capacity

*Note: written on Dec 15, 1995.*

It is often stated that humans only use 10% of their brain capacity. This is nonsense. If the brain evolved in response to need, why would it then turn off and idle? Surely the world of today is *more* demanding of the brain than past eras, so if anything all parts of the brain should be engaged, and they are.

Humans map the brain as best they can, documenting reactions noticed during brain surgery and capacities lost as a result of brain damage. They thus know *some* of the jobs the brain performs, but are puzzled by all that gray matter that seems to have no function. Then there are the cases of remarkable performance where the human brain seems to be virtually absent, as in the cases where an encephalitic infant develops into an adult with apparently normal capacity. Part of the human brain maintains the body functions, as is evident when brain stem injury occurs above the nerves to the heart and other organs. Life stops. But these parts of the brain are older, at the base of the brain, and do not involve the larger and newer sections of the brain to any degree. Humans are also aware that they can live quite well with only *half* a brain, right or left side, as long as a complete half remains. As with many vital organs, evolution favored the specimen who could survive the loss of one. Thus dual eyes, dual ears, dual kidneys, dual lungs, dual limbs, dual testes and ovaries, and dual brains. While whole, they both function, and thus both halves of the brain are hard at work as cooperative team members, communicating via the connective mass between them.

Humans are puzzled at the amount of gray matter that seemingly has no function. If a human can survive losing half a brain, and an encephalitic can function with a minimal brain, then is not there excess brain capacity? This assumption is based on the *apparent* normalcy of humans functioning with diminished brain size. The humans walk, talk, laugh at jokes, remember to brush their teeth - apparently normal. However, as most consider it to be amazing that these individuals are not in a coma, they seldom move past astonishment to check for full capacity. A woman with only one ovary still ovulates every month, as each ovary has more than enough eggs, menopause occurring due to timing out rather than exhaustion. A single lung or kidney maintains the body under normal circumstances, but under duress a lack of capacity manifests. Just so, where diminished brain size allows the individual to learn and learn well those routines called upon regularly, when asked to stretch the lack of capacity shows up.

Each complex concept is built from many mental building blocks, and each of these building blocks likewise is composed of many parts. Children piece these building blocks together, bit by bit, piece by piece, and eventually get to the point where they can structure abstract concepts. The concept of gravity is grasped in school because the babe dropped food bits from its high chair in fascination as they plopped and bounced on the floor, and the toddler watched birds fighting gravity with their beating wings but found that flailing arms did not create a lift, and the child built towers and arches with building blocks and found the arch must support the weight above or else. All these concepts built into an *abstract* concept of gravity.

Diminished brain capacity allows the afflicted person to laugh when others laugh as laughter is contagious, especially when one wishes to belong. Do not small children laugh along while not understanding the joke? Diminished capacity does not allow one to *create* a joke beyond the slap- stick, nor does it allow one to *build* an abstract concept where one has not already been constructed. Thus, the brain damaged can continue old functions where the connections and structures have not been lost, but time stops for them where new abstractions must be constructed. Too many washed out bridges, so the destination is never reached. Abstract concepts, intuition, long range planning, adaptability - *this* is what all that uncharted gray matter is supporting, and it is *not* idle.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: EQ*

*Note: written on Dec 15, 1995.*

---

Intelligence tests have been increasingly broadened into areas with little relationship to intellect. Intellect is *thought*, thinking, concepts. Thought can be broken down into memory, the ability to string memories together, the ability to abstract a concept from many concrete memories, the ability to arrive at a logical conclusion, the ability to consider the future and plan, and the overall capacity to do much of this at the same time. Thought is *not* the ability to match a tone, the ability to draw or quote by repeating what one has just seen or heard, or the capacity to be socially pleasant and observant. Where such abilities frequently further the individual and are even taken to be signs of intelligence, this is due more to what society expects of its members than intellectual performance. Is the little girl who is quick to mock her mother's curtsy and phrases bright or just a copy-cat? The latter.

True deep intelligence is seldom recognized for what it is by those of lesser intelligence. The bright child seems distracted, may forget to tie his shoes, makes mistakes when doing simple tasks, and wanders off to be by himself and alone with his thoughts. The dull child may have nothing better to do than be a copy- cat, and as this earns him applause, does it often. This does not mean that the bright child has less of an Emotional Quotient, an EQ as it is called, it simply means they have better things to do. Given a situation that truly tests the ability of an individual to empathize and discern the correct emotional appeal to make to others, the bright child will routinely do as well if not better than the individual of average intelligence.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Telekinesis*

*Note: written on Dec 15, 1996.*

---

Many physical forces in nature are not visible to man. The wind swaying trees in the distance, magnetic fields snapping magnetized objects into alignment, and even the forces of gravity are invisible to man. That man could move objects with the force of his mental focus is only considered to be in the realm of the supernatural because it happens rarely and not in a controlled manner which would allow scientists to study and record it. The phenomena is not a *controlled* phenomena in humans, in spite of what some yogis claim. Man is not structured to allow willful telekinetic abilities, and that they happen at all is due only to latent abilities that get briefly triggered, usually accompanied by a burst of anger.

In 4th Density, the ability to levitate oneself or move other objects is present and is a skill that can be honed. This is a factor of the intelligence that is either present naturally in the species available for incarnation to entities who have graduated to 4th Density, or is genetically engineered into species who will be so incarnated. Just as telepathic thought processes can be focused *toward* a target, the brain waves that enable levitation or movement of objects can also be focused. The mechanism is not one currently understood by man, but is one of hundreds of physical forces similar to the forces of gravity and repulsion. Essentially, a flood of these energies is focused *beneath* the object to be levitated, and if the object is to be moved, unevenly so. A moved object is essentially levitated slightly so that friction is removed, and then tipped in the direction desired by slightly more levitation on one side.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: 12th Planet***

***Note: written by Jul 15, 1995. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.***

---

The term, 12th Planet, is not scientifically exact but relates to the historical and widely read book that Sitchen wrote, titled *The 12th Planet*. In this book he explains that the ancient visitors from this traveling comet considered the Moon to be a planet, and counted the Sun as the first. The periodic Earth cataclysms caused by the 12th Planet have been in place for eons, since the Earth was cold and without life. As this statement will raise questions in some minds, let us explain. The Earth was cold as the Sun had not yet lit. All this is a matter of astrophysics, and not relevant to the discussion at hand. The 12th Planet, or giant comet, assumed its orbit around the Sun due to gravitational and motion issues, which were at play coming out of what some Earthlings refer to as the big bang. This was in fact only a little bang, a local affair, however.

The orbit of the 12th Planet is long and narrow. This is not dependent on gravitational and orbital matters within your Solar System, but on a larger scheme, which causes the trip back into your Solar System to be but a minor part of the itinerary. Why does the 12th Planet swing so far away from your Solar System, and why bother to return, having done so?

There is a balance between the attraction of your Sun and another, unseen by you but nevertheless present and in force. The 12th Planet travels interminably between these two forces, not able to settle on an orbit around just one because of the momentum and path it originally took. It is caught. The path of the 12th Planet is such that it spends most of its life out in dark space, slowly moving from one giant tug to another. As it approaches one of these giants, your Sun being one, it picks up speed, and reaches a maximum speed as it passes the attraction. Having passed, it now has double the gravitational attraction on one side, and quickly switches back in the other direction, zooming just as rapidly much along the path it just took. Out in space again, caught between the two giants that dominate its life, it settles down to a sedate few thousand years, only to zip around the Sun's counterpart in a like manner and head back toward your Solar System.

***All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com***



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Magnetic Field*

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

---

Where some scientists state that the Earth's magnetic field has been weakening lately, this is certainly not the case. They misunderstand. The Earth's magnetic field is not weakening, it is changing course or direction, and thus [Scattered](#) does not register on their instruments in the same old way. This is an early indicator of the great confusion that the 12th Planet will have on the Earth, soon, during the pole shift. Another way to describe this dispersing is the scientific term - base resonant frequency. This is just another name for magnetic pull, the strength of the pull the Earth's core has on instruments. Instruments, through electricity coursing through wires, create a magnetic field in a core of iron or some other highly susceptible material. The resulting electromagnetic field can be either aligned with the Earth, or set to cross the Earth's magnetic field, or at any partial angle that the scientists desire. Depending on the strength of the Earth's own magnetic field, the field created by the instruments is thus disrupted or weakened. This weakening disruption, noted by scientists, is just another indication of the dispersal of the Earth's internal magnetic field.

We have stated that the heating up of your world's oceans are related to the increased swirling about going on in the Earth's core. Even primitive humans were intuitively aware that the Earth's core was not solid. Molten lava is a sure clue. Even during quiescent times the liquid rock that lies under the crusted surface of the Earth moves about, just as currents move in the oceans. The oceans are not merely influenced by temperature changes from contact with molten lava on the ocean floor or air temperature, but also by pressure to some degree from the prevailing winds. Most importantly, the oceans are pulled to and fro by the gravity of the Moon and other planetary bodies. Once set in motion, water tends to keep moving for some time, high pressure areas dispersing to low pressure areas, just as in the atmosphere. Likewise, molten rock in the Earth's core is subject to influences - gravitational, from other planetary bodies, but also magnetic, as the composition of the molten rock contains elements such as iron prone to magnetic influences. Currents and tides develop in the molten rock, and this is either gentle and regular or vigorous and given to sudden spurts. The dispersing of the Earth's magnetic alignment is just another indicator of this phenomena.

*Note: added during the Aug 24, 2002 Live ZetaTalk IRC Session.*

The Earth's magnetism is being disturbed now, when stable for thousands of years. Put upon the disruption *now* a core that turns completely during the pole shift, must realign, and consider that many parts of the core will be slowly finding their place in the mush. This equates to several decades of an erratic magnetic field, and by this time, any groups of mankind left will have switched to other means than compasses. Magnetic diffusion is already causing mankind to move to alternate means of establishing bearings. This has always been the case, as compass failure or erratic magnetic switching about has occurred in the past, unexplained, so sighting on stars or manual controls are always in place, just in case. Thus, to the man on the street, little will be said, as *most* of the time the field will guide compasses, and when not, it will be passed off as one of those erratic times, or a compass failure. Thus, you will find until the weeks when all are staring at the sky, pointing, that no mention of extremes in magnetic changes will be made. By then, no one will care.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Gravity Field

*Note: written during the August 3, 2002 Live ZetaTalk IRC session. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

Mankind, in his dealings with gravity, assumes a steady force from a given mass. His math lines up accordingly, with a larger mass having a greater pull, and his explorations off the face of Earth has not challenged this. In the last few years, he has found his probes not behaving according to gravity math, without explanation. And [Recently](#), his probes have given him data to the effect that the shape of the Earth *should* have changed, per the gravity pull registered from the surface, but measurements do not support this shape change. What has occurred, to change the pull of gravity from the Earth to the extent that it is measurable from space? Mankind's theories include changes in the core, as they cannot see any ostensible change in the shape of the globe. As we have stated, gravity is a particle flow, with outshooting in a laser manner of intense gravity particle streams and a slow drifting back to the surface by the particles. It is the drifting back that creates the phenomenon of gravity, pressure downward, as the outburst goes *between* atoms and thus does not interact.

Planet X is approaching from a point only somewhat below the ecliptic, at this time, a gravity pull we have described as disturbing the equilibrium. Man looks about him and makes assumptions on the status quo, and when the status quo changes he is shocked and cannot explain the changes. He does not *understand* the status quo, his explanations *wrong*, but when we tell him that the equilibrium has been disturbed, as an explanation, he argues. This is the case here, the flow of gravity particles normally involved with the Sun and other planets being considered *normal* by man, and now, an additional pull from the direction of the Ecliptic causing gravity particles to move *in* that direction, *return from* that direction, being noticeable.

How is it that the other planets, such as Jupiter, do not cause such a leaning of gravity pull? Jupiter is estimated to have X mass, based on perturbations when it passes other planets, or is nearby. Mankind assumes this is entirely due to *gravity*, understanding only a fraction of a percentage the influences that planets have on one another. There are numerous particle flows, and depending upon the composition of a given planet, it will repulse, attract, or care not. Mars is tiny, the gaseous planets not massive enough, and the Sun the only element outside of the Earth itself to affect the even flow of gravity. The Sun likewise, with its outbursting matter, *counteracts* any excessive pull of gravity particles, in the manner that solar wind affects comet tails. Is Planet X that massive, that strong in its pull, that from a position outside the orbit of Pluto it could cause a change in gravity particle flow in the Earth? Yes, in a similar manner to magnetism flow, where magnetic fields are *far* outside what mankind imagines, in their reach. This gravity change, recently noted, will not be the *last* evidence that the monster is on the move, and will soon create havoc on your peaceful planet.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Equilibrium

*Note: written on Dec 15, 2000. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

If the 12th Planet is riding at the mid-point of its long and narrow orbit, during most of its slow motion between the Sun and the Sun's dead twin, then how is it that it can have an effect on the planets and moons in the solar system when it is only moving slowly from that virtual standstill? The outer planets were discovered only because slight perturbations in the known planets were observed and analyzed to point to another body in motion, farther out. But these perturbations were extreme, in comparison to an inbound object on a virtual straight line path, as their path of these outer planets were from side to side, thus causing a more noticeable motion in the perturbed bodies. Other than perturbing toward Orion, the direction of the inbound 12th Planet, by all the planets in the solar system, there is little steady evidence that the 12th Planet exists. But as it begins its passage, in the few short years prior to its passage, palpable changes are evident. The Earth's core is heating up, the plates giggling into a lock so that quakes in one ricochet into the neighboring plate, and volcanic activity increasing as the core of the Earth swirls about. Europa, one of Jupiter's moons, is noted to be heating up too. How can an object so distant affect the planets and moons?

Human theories about the motion of the planets in their orbits, their placement, are based on theories that have little basis in fact. All slung into position when the solar system first formed, and motion and centrifugal force are holding it all in place. This is nonsense, as we have explained, and man's theories fail to account for the vast majority of factors that actually hold the motion of suns and solar systems in place in an equilibrium established coming out of any local Big Bang. Mankind has faint explanation for why all the planets line up in the ecliptic, though this clearly is a flow of particles and the planets are in the backwash. Earth's magnetic field does not point in the direction it does by accident, nor does the field simply encompass Earth. It goes far beyond the solar system, into several nearby systems and beyond. Gravity, which holds the planets close to their Sun but also keeps them apart by the repulsion force, is little understood by man who failed to understand this phenomenon in the context of a particle flow. They are still clinging to the theory, without basis, that the Sun has magnetic reversals, as this is an explanation for why wandering poles are evident on the crust of the Earth, when pole shifts are the obvious explanation and Hapgood long ago presented this. Thus, they cannot conceive of an equilibrium in the solar system, being out of touch as they are with so many basic issues.

When the 12th Planet is riding the mid-point of its orbit, the equilibrium exists. When it begins to approach, several particle flows are changed, and as these particle flows envelope and influence Earth and the other planets in the system, these changes become evident. Gravity and magnetic particles are only a couple of the flows affected. Now, in any given equilibrium, *change* is noticed where the equilibrium is taken for granted. Thus, the fact that the Earth rotations, has x temperature in its core, points in x direction, is taken as normal. When its temperature raises, this is *noticed*, and commented upon. Why would the temperature *not* raise, when the core is pulled in more direction, has more activity, and is thus exuding more heat particles. Magnetic diffusion is another *change* noticed, but this is easily explained in the context of yet another magnetic planet coming closer, so that magnetic particles are flowing more here, less there, in the vicinity of Earth. Thus, it is not so much what *causes* every change, upon the approach of the 12th Planet, as it is a mystery of why mankind is astonished. He is asleep on his assumptions, and only waking when they move about! Thus, the approach of the 12th Planet is evidenced by changes in the solar system because the *equilibrium* is being changed, the status quo altered, when it moves from a virtual standstill mid-way in its path to begin a passage. This equilibrium should be viewed as a net reaching out into the Universe, encompassing not only a local solar system but a galaxy. Why do the galaxies stay where they are? This is not a local affair!

*Note: added during the Aug 24, 2002 Live ZetaTalk IRC Session.*

We have stated that Planet X is disrupting the Earth's equilibrium, and the equilibrium of other planets and their moons, from afar. We have stated in explanation of this that mankind little realizes what an equilibrium in a solar

system *means*, understanding little of the factors involved. We have stated that mankind assumes the planets are staying where they are due to centrifugal force and motion established a long time ago, and has *no* explanation for the ecliptic or the steady and undegrading orbits of the planets. We have stated that should mankind understand all the factors involved in the solar system equilibrium, they would not be surprised at the changes, but they are so far from understanding that shock is the reaction.

But a valid question, in this, is how the Earth could continue to be affected to the point of expressing magnetic diffusion, when the Sun, the giant magnetic influence, stands *between* the Earth and Planet X. Is this not a buffer? Would the magnetism not return to normal during these times? A disturbed equilibrium is *not* a simple thing, a wire placed between the planets such that cutting this wire returns all to what man considers to be normal. A disturbed equilibrium is *many*, virtually thousands, of factors, pulling in all directions, piling up and spilling over slowly, disbursting in directions and then returning. Particle flow is something mankind does *not* understand, assuming gravity to be a force, not a flow, and magnetism creating magnetic fields for unexplained reasons. Thus, when the Earth moves such that the Sun is between Planet X and itself, all the many factors *throughout* the solar system continue to push and pull, unchanged, and unchanged disruption in the equilibrium.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Status Quo*

*Note: written on May 15, 2002*

---

We have explained on numerous occasions how equilibrium in a solar system works, but still this is confusing to our audience. The existing structure is explained by mankind's scientists as coming out of the big bang, planets caught in a gravity field, on the move so not going directly into the sun, and thus establishing an orbit. Why all the planets are in the ecliptic, like the rings of trash around Saturn, is not explained. How the Moon can remain aloft above Earth, while so massive and moving so slowly, is not addressed, even though this does not compute when Newton's law of Centrifugal Force and the Inverse Square Law of gravity, both mankind's staples, are applied together using real, not theoretical, factors.

Mankind cannot explain how his own solar system is structured, but presumes to insist that Centrifugal Force is what keeps everything in the place it is, when combined with gravity attraction. In this context, it is understandable that mankind is confused as to why a planet some 9 Sun-Pluto distances away can create a swirling core in the Earth when first starting out on its periodic passage through the solar system. Gravity must be mild, as Jupiter does not seem to affect the Earth. Magnetic confusion should be minimal, as Mercury is closer and seems to have no effect on Earth. What is missing in these conclusions is the network that is in place, a *stabilizing* of all these pulls and pushes, which is not apparent to man as he is seeing the *result*, not the arrival, of the stabilizing.

Were everyone in a group to hold hands tightly, in a circle around a large air balloon, they would become fixed in place, unable to move unless a grip was let go. A child, seeing this, would assume that this was "normal" and set about to play in the grass nearby. Should someone ask the child why these people were standing thus, he'd be puzzled, not having noticed them, still as they were. But should a grip let go, on the opposite side of the balloon, bodies might jerk, adjust, and the child startled. He does not see the point where the grip released. Likewise, a decrease in pressure in the balloon would cause wiggling in the people thus circling, it, as now there was wiggle room where before they were stretched tight. The child would be alarmed! Why are these people shuffling their feet, moving their handshakes up and down! Perhaps turning their head to look his way! Thus, like a child, not understanding that the solar system you are *used to* is the result of many factors *fixed*, but now *adjusting*, you see every change as a shock.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Resonance

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

The magnetic field of Earth is weakening, since a strong point estimated to be 2,000 years ago. Deep earthquakes which rose almost exponentially between 1985 and 1995 have locked down the plates of Earth, such that quakes in one plate ricochet to another place, and this process can be charted from quake statistics. The weather on Earth has gone from being a bit wild to breaking records regularly to being so bizarre that broken records are never mentioned anymore. More volcanoes are active on Earth than at any time in the memory of man. And though the oceans are heating from the bottom up, and glaciers are retreating at an astonishing pace. The Earth's rotation is slowing, such that the full moon seems now to come early. But is it just the Earth that is affected by the movement of Planet X toward the solar system, after its long stay at essentially the mid-point between its two foci?

From Mars, the Earth would appear to be quiescent, as few of these symptoms would be visible from space. Melting ice is noticeable, and this has been noted on Europa, a moon of Jupiter. A slowing rotation would also be noticeable, but until this becomes extreme would be hard to measure from a distance. What effects can be expected, in the planets that share the solar system with Earth, as Planet X approaches?

- Mercury, as Earth, has a magnetic core, and tilts in the same direction as Earth. Were Planet X to pass within 14 million miles of Mercury, as it is projected to pass Earth in 2003 [Note: see [2003 Date explanation](#)], Mercury would experience a pole shift, though there is no life on that dead planet to care. Likewise, a slowing rotation would occur on Mercury, due to the magnetic interference of Planet X during its approach.
- Mars has given evidence of past pole shifts, as your scientists are aware from NASA reports. Is it being affected during the coming approach? In the past, when the Sun had more mass, Planet X passed through the Asteroid Belt, creating the accidents that the litter in this belt attests to. When passing closer to Mars, then a warm planet with a molten core, pole shifting on occasion happened to Mars, but its distance from such trauma now is what makes it attractive as a shift-evacuation point by NASA and the elite who control and dominate NASA.
- Perturbations in the orbits of the outer planets will be palpable during the passage. Those planets on the approach side will linger, and those attempting to leave or arrive at the approach side will slow or speed up in their orbits due to the additional gravity tug. Being determined by multiple factors, orbits will not *change*, beyond temporary perturbations in their speed, in the main. Unless literally bumped out of their orbits, planets tend to return after perturbation to their normal pace around the Sun, and return to their normal rotation pace, because of the many factors influencing orbit and rotation.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Orbit Perturbations

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

To understand why planets in orbit around a sun hold the positions they do, humans must imagine factors they are not yet aware of, but can infer from the behavior of these planets - for instance, the orbital plane.

- The orbital plane has planets slinging out from the middle of a rotating sun, as the rings of Saturn do around its middle, because of a *flow* that is slung out from the rotating body that thence returns into the rotating body at the poles. The planets in the orbital plane slung out from the middle of the sun are thus *held away* by this sling.
- Planets do not flow with the sling round to the poles of the sun, because this would involve a trip too far away from the sun, a gravitational giant, before the trip back. The gravitational draw here can be envisioned as a string from the center of the sun to the planet.
- Planets move, in concert, in a clockwise or counterclockwise direction around a sun due to sweeping arms that reach out from the core of the rotating sun, brushing the planets before them. These sweeping arms can be envisioned as the spokes of a wheel.
- Planets *stay* in the orbital plane and do not drift to either side because of what we will refer to as eddy currents. The sling out is not solely at the waist of the rotating sun but slings out at a diminishing rate on either side, but the rate outward is greater at the waist. Thus, when the material being slung out from the middle of the rotating sun tries to escape to the sides, it is caught and pulled *back* by the slower pace of the material at the sides, creating a circular eddy current that returns it to the waist of the rotating sun. This eddy current can be envisioned as flotsam on a river and the manner in which this gets drawn into the center of the river, where the fastest flow occurs.
- Planets find their niche in all this based on more than gravity or magnetism factors, as there are thousands of forces that affect the placement of bodies free to move about in space. The entry of a new planet *into* the orbital plane would result in a bumping outward or compressing inward of existing planets as this new planet encountered the others during their journeys around the sun, until no further adjustments were required and an equilibrium was established.

Now in this drama, place Planet X, inbound and making a fast passage through the solar system. It is first affected by the eddy currents, which are in greater turmoil at a distance from the sun where the sling outward is reduced and the eddy currents thus creating wider circles. This causes Planet X to draw up into the orbital plane early in its approach. It is then caught in the sweeping arms, going with them in a counterclockwise manner until coming closer and picking up speed it finds the arm sweep faster and stronger such that it is bumped back during the arm passage, essentially skipping over the arm. This causes Planet X to assume a retrograde motion during its approach. It then encounters an increasingly strong flow of the material slinging out from the waist of the sun, while at the same time being drawn increasingly by the sun's gravitational field. This causes Planet X to drop below the ecliptic, to escape the outward sling of this material. Finally, when the point of passage arrives, Planet X is zipping through the solar system at a 32 degree angle from the ecliptic, traversing the solar system in 3 short months [Note: see [2003 Date explanation](#)]. In this passage, it is the lessor influence on the planets in the solar system, who are listening the sun's influence almost entirely during their orbits. Planet X is a bully, elbowing his way through a crowd, but affecting only those unfortunate to be in his way or close enough to feel, directly or indirectly, the shoving and pushing.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: Booms***

*Note: written on Jun 15, 1996.*

---

Increasingly as the pole shift nears, the Earth will give evidence of the compression and tension in her surface by what humans will perceive to be sonic booms. The mechanism is in fact the same, clapping air masses, the same mechanism that produces thunder. Where thunder is caused by air masses separated by what is essentially a vacuum created by the superheating lightning bolt, and where sonic booms are caused by a compressed air mass pushed in front of the plane exploding back to equalize with the thin air mass trailing the plane, pre-cataclysm booms are caused by heaving in large bodies of water. Earthquakes where plates are compressing are measured by humans as the friction causes jolting, but for every compression adjustment there is, somewhere, a widening in a rift. Most often these rifts lie underwater, as water fills low lying places. A widening rift does not jolt the bordering plates, it is a silent adjustment. However, the sea water rushing to fill the new void has an effect on the air masses above, creating a thin air mass and causing the air on all sides of this thin air space to rush in, and clap!

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Flashes*

*Note: written on Jan 15, 1997.*

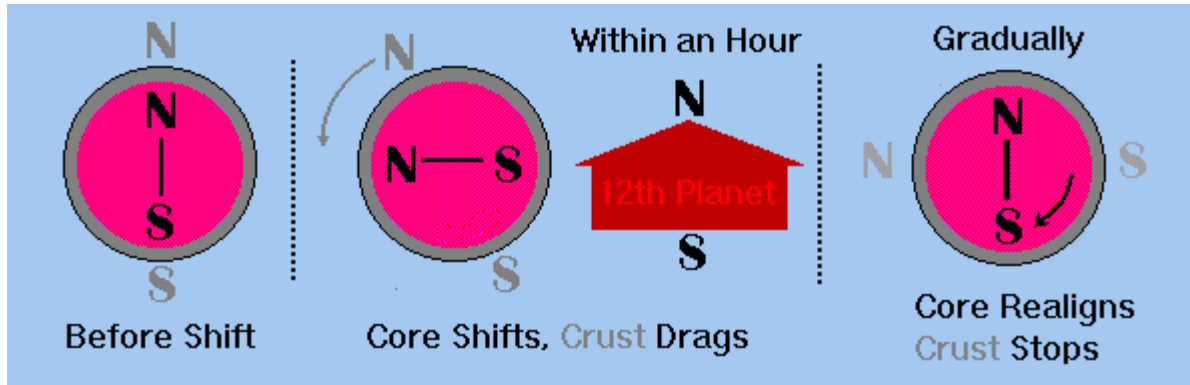
---

Accompanying booms caused by heaving seas in response to earth movements will increasingly be flashes of light, leading the startled public to perceive that an explosion might have happened. As the booms happen over water where could the spark for an explosion come from? These are indeed related to the booms, and are indeed explosions, and emerge from the same source. As we have stated in explanation to the Tunguska explosion, great pools of methane gas lie trapped under the surface in certain areas of the world, due to rotting debris trapped under layers of volcanic ash or sediment. Just as the booms indicate adjustments in the sea bed causing heaving water to clap, just so the flashes indicate adjustments in land masses allowing the methane gas to escape and on occasion spark into an explosion.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.



## ZetaTalk: Pole Reversals

*Note: written on Jul 15, 1995.*

Do the Earth's poles ever suffer a reversal during a pole shift? No. The Earth's polarity, where the magnetic North Pole points consistently in one direction as though focused on a distant point in the Universe, does *not* change, ever. This is an illusion, a hypothesis that humans have concocted to explain what they find in the Earth's crust. In this hypothesis, they are assuming that the Earth's crust does not move about, but it does. What humans are measuring is the confusion in the crust, and not the direction of the magnetic North Pole. Between pole shifts, however, there are slight movements of the magnetic North Pole, especially during the time just before and after a pole shift - approximately a hundred years on either side. The giant comet speaks to the Earth from afar. Scientists who do not buy into the pole shift will argue endlessly that it is the poles that move and reverse, and any discussion with such scientists should begin by first clarifying the pole shift premise. Sometimes, during a pole shift, the movement is slight, and sometimes literal reversals take place, where the crust does, as you say, a 180. The coming shift will come close to that, being better than a quarter turn. Having only the Earth's crust to examine, and being in denial or unaware of pole shifts, a human could only assume that the poles had moved, rather than the crust.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: Rotation Reversals***

*Note: written on Apr 15, 1999. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

Great variance can exist, from one passage of the 12th Planet to another. In some cases, as has been recorded by Plato, the Earth in fact rotates in a different direction from its current rotation. There are many factors that influence rotation, and those that dominate the scene immediately after a shift will determine the direction of rotation. If the core of the Earth is highly confused after a pole shift, swirling about under the dictates of many influences so that the normal dominance of the core in determining rotation has been muted or silenced, then the rotation of the Earth can be dictated by its immediate surroundings. The direction of rotation tends to perpetuate itself, so if rotation starts in other than the normal direction, it may be slower and arguing with itself, so to speak. These rotations are slower than the 24 hour day that you are recording now. If rotation is in accordance with many influences, lining up so that the motion chases and then departs from these influences quickly, then rotation can be slightly faster than the 24 hour day that you are recording now.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Shift Threshold*

*Note: written on Dec 15, 2000. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

If the 12th Planet causes a pole shift in the Earth as it passes, being the larger body between the two, how is it that the 12th Planet itself does not experience a pole shift as it passes the Sun, which is a larger body than the 12th Planet. Magnetic fields clash with one another when a certain closeness creates a particle press. When there is room for a particle flow, magnetic fields can exist side-by-side with the only effect being an increased speed of flow where the fields brush one another. Side-by-side fields find their particle flows moving in the same direction - South to North in the interior of the mass and then arching around from North to South on the periphery. The North to South flow on side-to-side fields is thus moving in the same direction. End-to-end fields likewise do not have a conflict, but link up to have a longer flow through the interior of both masses, and a longer flow back down along the periphery.

What happens during a passage is that the flows clash, and the density of particles pushes the magnetic bodies about. Think of the North pole as a water hose, a force of water coming from it capable of pushing solid objects aside. When this force cannot go up and *through* the center of another magnetic object in front of it, it must have someplace to go. Two magnets placed side-by-side on a table will co-exist if placed far enough away from each other. Two or more magnets placed end-to-end will snap together forming a larger magnet, North pole to South. Two magnets prevented from snapping together when one passes the other, coming from the south, will have a particle flow force coming from the North pole of the passing object - a South to North flow. This particle flow meets the peripheral or returning particle flow of the stationary object - a North to South flow. The clash pushes against the weaker flow, which in the case of the Earth and the 12th Planet is the Earth's particle flow. In essence, the Earth is pushed so that its magnetic flow during the passage lines up with the 12th Planet's flow, as this relieves the particle pressure.

Now, does the 12th Planet not experience such a clash with the Sun as it passes between the Earth and the Sun? It does not, because it has placed itself away from the Sun due to the Repulsion Force - an adjustment caused by the flow of gravity particles. This is the stronger flow, and one that has a larger reach, so the trajectory of the 12th Planet as it zooms through the solar system is guided by gravity matters, primarily. The 12th Planet and the Sun have a parallel field, a side-by-side situation, during the passage. The hapless Earth, being too small a voice in this matter, does not dominate any placement or trajectory. It is treated, during the passage, like litter along the highway to be blown about by passing traffic.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Weakest Link

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates.*

That the entire earth can tilt in space is a confusing point to humans in understanding pole shifts. Humans are drenched in Newtonian theory, which explains the planets maintained in their orbits based on centrifugal force and momentum. All of this falls apart when Newton's math is applied to your Moon, so very close at hand yet too large and slow moving to even *stay* up there, per Newton. Nevertheless, Newton is force-fed to humans in school so they contemplate pole shifts in this venue, and boggle. Per Newton, both the Earth and another passing planet would plod on, just passing but not affecting each other except for gravity, a tug in this or that direction.

But this is wrong, on several points.

Human's measure their magnetic field on the surface of the crust, which is composed of hardened lava which points in the direction of the magnetic field *at the time* the lava hardened, and thus sends many signals to dilute any given compass measurement. The crust moved, after lava hardened, and this is a buffer for the *true* magnetic field coming from the core. This is far stronger, and reaches further into space, than most humans imagine. As we have explained, magnetism is a particle flow, as is gravity. Additionally, rotation is not caused by some initial momentum long ago instituted but by the various components of a liquid core in motion, attracted and repulsed by this or that in the surrounding solar system and thus trying to get closer or farther away, within the confines of the sphere the core finds itself in. But without arguing these points, the issue in pole shifts is what the *weakest link* is when the magnetic fields clash.

Is it the orbit position, which might *tilt* to allow a pole shift to occur simply due to orbit changes? Perturbations in the orbit, due to gravity pull, but not a tilted orbit, per human astrophysics. Would a passing planet draw another closer to it, temporarily? This argument would not cause a pole shift, but a temporary slowing down or speeding up in the orbit path, per human astrophysics. It is drag, rotation slowing due to extra man-made lakes around the equator, that silly argument put forth by humans to explain a barely perceptible slowdown in rotation speed, lately increasing? Drag would cause a slowed rotation, but not a *tilt*. Humans, schooled into dead-think in their autocratic schools, have no way to explain pole shifts without being open minded and exploratory, those attribute that get them punished in their schools and yelled at by the Shepherds of the Sheep of the sci.astro Usenet. So mention of a pole shift, and its mechanisms, creates a yawn, not a query, in most.

Indeed, there are many factors that hold a body in its orbit, beyond what human astrophysicists conclude. But to avoid endless arguments about endless factors, let us simply state that the orbit involves *many* bodies and forces outside of the planet itself, and thus is not the weak link. The orbit continues on, and does not tilt. Gravity likewise would not cause the planet to tilt, but rather draw closer or, if one is given to consider the gravity counterpoint, the Repulsion Force, to push away and not tilt. Both we and humans agree on these points, but for different reasons. But what holds the core of the Earth so firmly that it cannot move in its molten mush, during the passage of another planet with a magnetic field? This can move, without affecting the orbit or the relative position to other bodies re gravity factors, and it *does* move. Place two magnets end to end, and they are happy to line up. Place two magnets side by side, and they both try to move so that they line up. Make one of these magnets several times the mass of the other, and the larger dominates in this motion. Thus, the Earth moves, in place, in its orbit, at the point where the passage itself occurs, the north pole of the passing planet no longer approaching the south pole of the Earth, but *passing* it, thus dragging this south pole along with its north pole during the passage.

Thus, you have wandering poles, magnetic fields pointing in all directions in frozen lava, crust shifting to bring mastodons into the polar circle with green grass in their stomachs, flash frozen to be discovered and pondered over by modern man. And thus, during this close approach of this very magnetic planet that is heading toward Earth from the

south now, you have a swirling core heating the Earth up from the *core* upwards, causing polar and glacial melt which cannot be explained by any increase in atmospheric temperatures, and magnetic diffusion which is estimated by humans to *eliminate* the Earth's magnetic field in 1,250 years at the current rate. Of course, they are wrong in their estimate but at least are honest enough to acknowledge that diffusion is *occurring*. The approaching passage, and its effect on the Earth, explains these phenomena, where the Shepherds of the Sheep of sci.astro have no such explanation save the laughable.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Close Pass*

*Note: written on Jan 15, 2001. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

This pole shift is a particularly severe one, but the 12th Planet will come no closer than 14 million miles to the Earth. There have been worse pole shifts in the past, but not by much. These kind of pole shifts, as this one, cause the Earth to attempt an almost 180 degree shift. However, the crust does not really succeed in going that distance, because the core separates from the crust as it rips the 180, so the crust only makes it about a quarter turn, a 90 degree shift. This particular pole shift will cause a dramatic shortening of the Pacific, a dramatic widening of the Atlantic, and was known for some time to be one of the more severe pole shifts, which is why the Transformation was scheduled at this time.

If the 12th Planet were twice the distance away, 28 million miles rather than 14 million miles, the effect would be diminished by 73%, and the core would attempt to turn with less ferocity, and would only make it approximately 32 degrees, dragging the crust that 32 degrees because the rate of turn would be slower. If the 12th Planet were to be 52 millions miles from Earth, rather than 28, the effect would be so mild as to be considered an adjustment to the current poles, with a number of volcanoes exploding and high tides to height of perhaps 100 feet high in places on Earth, but many places on Earth would be almost unaware that a lurching occurrence had happened. They would be considered mild earthquakes in most places on Earth.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: Magnetic/Geographic***

*Note: written on Jul 15, 1995. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

Why do the magnetic and geographic poles differ, and as the Earth's geographic poles causes the magnetic poles to wobble about, does this not indicate that the Earth's magnetism is intrinsic only to the Earth? This is not the case. Does not the runner, going in a straight path, to his way of thinking, heave to the right and then to the left. Take the speed skater, who swings wildly to the right and left, for balance, but is indeed going in a straight direction. Would you explain to someone watching the skater that they should determine the direction based on the wild swinging, when it is obvious that the direction is constant? Does not the direction equal the sum of the parts? Is not the balance, the center point, what counts? The issue of interest here is not the Earth's wobble, but that the geographic and magnetic poles differ. Why would this be, especially as the difference causes a wobble in the magnetic allegiance with the Universe?

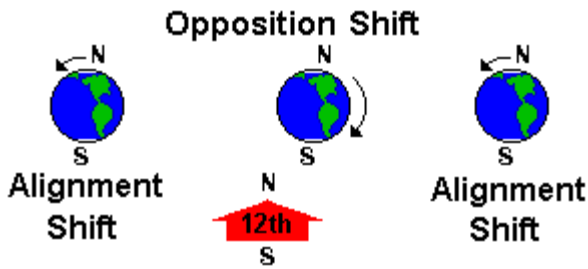
After a pole shift the Earth's rotation begins again, just as soon as the bully 12th Planet leaves the scene, which is within days. The core of the Earth, having been confused by the 12th Planet, swirls about finding its magnetic moorings again. The crust of the Earth by now has stopped its slide, and again connects, gravitationally, to the greater Solar System in the attraction/repulsion dance that planets perpetually go through. The other planets in the Solar System, as the Earth, are in motion. The tug and push begins again, and the Earth begins to rotate. But the core has not yet settled, being more fluid than the crust, and takes awhile to settle down to align with the magnetic influences of the Universe round about. Thus, the magnetic pole may finally settle into a position other than the geographic pole, which has preceded it in being established. This changes during every pole shift, at times the poles lining up, at times a discrepancy.

In general, the rotation versus the magnetic tilt is closely in alignment, the present 23 degree being an aberration. The last pole shift, during the Jewish Exodus, was violent and quick, the passage so close and rapid that the ocean rifts were ripped wide enough to drop the ocean 16-20', as has been measured, as the shift no sooner started than stopped. This was a lurching, ramming effect to the plates, which bumped into each other and ricocheted and ripped. Therefore, because of the quick and violent nature of the last pole shift, there is a difference between the geographic and magnetic poles, which usually tend to be closer than 10 degrees. We anticipate this next passage to be more in alignment, although it will be many decades before the survivors can determine where the magnetic north and south poles are, due to the period of time the core takes to settle down and demonstrate its regular resonance.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.



## ZetaTalk: Wandering Poles

*Note: written on Jun 15, 1996.*

The wandering poles attest to prior pole shifts but don't give a true picture, as many times poles situate over oceans or land that subsequently submerges, areas unexplored by modern man. Humans measure the significance of pole shifts by their variance from *today's* poles, where in fact the measure should be from the pole's placement prior to the shift. What is termed a wandering pole is mankind's best efforts to trace the placement of the poles, dating the record in hardened magma which captures the moment's magnetic alignment. The Ice Ages, occurring over northern Europe and America, are also written records of when poles were situated over those spots. Pole shifts can be as slight as a few degrees or close to 180 degrees, the most extreme case.

- Where the Earth is close to the point of passage, as it will be during the coming pole shift, the Earth's core drags her crust into opposition to the 12th Planet's magnetic alignment, her North Pole heading directly south, and there the crust stays while the core gradually rights itself.
- Where pole shifts are so slight as to be nonexistent the Sun stands between the Earth and her larger brother, the 12th Planet.
- Where the Earth is a quarter way around the elliptic a different drama takes place, as rather than move into opposition to the 12th Planet, the move is to come into *alignment*.

Distance makes some difference, but more influential is whether the two planets are lined up pole to pole or side to side on the approach. In a pole to pole confrontation the 12th Planet's North Pole essentially grips the Earth's South Pole and drags it with it as it passes, pushing away the North Pole. In a side to side confrontation, the Earth is only nudged to line up with her brother, just as small magnetic particles in ore attempt to align with each other. The position of the Earth or the 12th Planet during any passage is strictly by chance, governed by the various influences that affect the arrival of the 12th Planet, which can meet with any number of delaying influences on its journey. Thus, there is no regularity to dramatic pole shifts, where the Earth is essentially turned upside down.

Dramatic reversals happen rarely, as the 12th Planet must virtually come between the Earth and the Sun to have this much influence. This happens in only 15% of the pole shifts, as where this vulnerable position constitutes perhaps 30% of the possible arc, the range of possibility is such that the Earth may be on the opposite side of the Sun just as often as not, cutting these odds in half. When the Sun stands between the Earth and the 12th Planet there is, in essence, no pole shift but simple tension and compression in the crust, expressed as increased earthquakes and volcanism. This safety zone constitutes another 40% of the possible arc. The remaining 45% of the arc experiences alignment shifts, rather than opposition shifts. Thus, the wandering Poles reflect 15% massive opposition movement, where the North Pole is tipped backwards away from the 12th Planet, balanced by 45% minor alignment movement, where the North Pole is tipped forward slightly to line up with the 12th Planet's magnetic alignment.

This finds the records of where the North and South Poles have been, in the main, essentially close to their position at present. Mankind is missing at least half the record, those former poles which are now under water, but the pattern would not look much different with these missing pieces added. Human written and verbal history will not serve man well in preparation for the forthcoming pole shift, as a shift as devastating as this one will be has not occurred even within the past 50,000 years. Even The Flood was merely the result of two minor shifts, back to back - one to displace the South Pole so that partial melting and softening started, and the second to break and drop the suspended ice into the ocean.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Chance of Collision*

*Note: written on Aug 15, 1995. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

In the past, the 12th Planet's orbit was farther out in your Solar System, but over the eons your Sun has lost mass, and the orbit now comes between the Earth and the Sun. What is the risk of collision between the comet and the other planets in the Solar System? Where the Earth and the comet were in each other's path in the past, there was more than the element of chance involved. You, on your highways, have hurtling missiles on a collision course with each other by the millions, yet you have very few collisions. There is an additional factor in place in planetary collisions, as they are no more without drivers than your hurtling automobiles. All planetary bodies have attraction/repulsion factors at play, and when they come close to each other they in fact push each other away. This in almost all cases suffices to prevent collision, although for any inhabitants it is a shaky experience.

Where actual collisions occur there is a difference in body size, with the smaller object traveling at great speed. The speed overcomes the repulsion, and the smaller object also becomes caught in the gravitational pull of the larger object. Such is the case, for instance, when meteors fall to Earth.

There are remnants of planets between tiny Mars and the giant Jupiter, which once held the potential for life such as your Earth now holds. These water planets met their death during the Asteroid Belt confrontations, where missiles went every which way during the passing comet's journey. Should your Solar System not have been so disturbed, you would not be counting the comet as the 12th Planet (or actual 10th orbiting Planet) but as the 24th Planet. Most of the planets that were destroyed were tiny, like Mars or less, and quite vulnerable to destruction by a larger traveling body. They became caught in the gravitational web of the traveling monster, drawn in to become moons, or what we call travelers, and it was one such that struck the Earth early in her life, and gave her the wound that is now the deep Pacific Ocean.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Rotation/Orbit

*Note: written during the August 31, 2002 Live ZetaTalk IRC session. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same. In the writeup below, east-to-west means Sun rising in the East, west-to-east means Sun rising in the west.*

At every passage, as Velikovsky noted in this Worlds in Collision book, there is the potential for a disturbed orbit. Plato mentions that the Earth had been known to rotate with the Sun rising in the west, setting in the east, not east-to-west, in the past. The Asteroid Belt clearly shows that collisions occurred, and it would be expected that planets *not* reduced to rubble might have been knocked out of their orbits, into new orbits, by this. The Earth shows evidence, in her deep history reflecting long past events, that she did not have the sunlight, nor the land mass above water, in her past that she does today. So, would such an occurrence happen this next passage, and might the Earth anticipate a warmer, or colder, climate based on being nudged in toward the Sun, or out into the cold? To understand why this will *not* occur requires understanding of what dictates orbits in the first place, something mankind has little grasp of. Orbits are based on an equilibrium established between the nearby planets, who bump each other with the many particle flows that mankind is unaware of, until a status quo is established. It is this status quo that mankind views, and assumes was there all along. This passage will put Planet X *rapidly* and at close hand passing the Earth, and the Earth alone. All other planets will be spared any influence to leave their orbits, so let us concentrate on the Earth.

The Earth is in its steady orbit because of factors so numerous that we could not list them without the audience going to sleep, as it would take Nancy more than 24 hours to type them all. *None* of these factors is going to leave the area, or change, because of a swift passage of Planet X. The only lasting influence will be that the core moves, doing a shift, and the crust is dragged along. After Planet X passes, the Earth has *all* the factors that created her orbit, and her rotation, in place as before. This is why we have stated that she will resume rotation within a day of passage. An east-to-west orbit is *presumed*, because the core is still mobile, and moves *in* those directions based on attractions it has to elements in the solar system. The core, of course, has been turned almost 180 degrees, during the shift, the crust not making it to that degree before stopping. The core is mobile, and in *motion* already, not having stopped during the week of rotation stoppage but continuing to strain in the direction it had.



During the shift, this *motion* from east-to-west does not *stop*, but continues, *as* it shifts. Thus, where temporarily it is under an influence to move west to east, there is just as many influences to continue the east-to-west as the liquid core realigns, without delay, reversing it's 180 degree turn, so as to position itself with the magnetic alignment of the Sun, once again. Where the shift was sudden, dragging the core in all its layers along with the crust, this realignment is slower and the crust has already been separated from the core and its layers, thus remains where it is, during this realignment. The core is mobile, and the virtual liquid factors are more mobile yet, so the competing influences resolve for the *stronger* force, the magnetic realignment which the more liquid portions of the core represent. Thus, in the past, as Plato stated, the Earth has at times turned west-to-east, but in the main rotation resumes east-to-west, which the liquid portions of the core find fits their stretching toward their attractants. We anticipate thus, that the Earth will not only *not* assume a different orbit, having no factors to knock it from its orbit, and will also resume rotation east-to-



west.

The matter of a 24 hour day will not be settled for some months after the shift, though few will be concerned about this. Rotation will be a bit erratic, faster on some days, slower on others, but will eventually settle down to something *similar* to a 24 hour day. Why would this be? Because the rotation speed is dictated by the liquidity of the core, and *this* has not changed.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Asteroid Belt*

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

The Asteroid Belt, full of gravel and boulders, did not get there by accident. When your Solar System, forming matter, was into clumping matter together, and did not overlook this one little orbit around this one little Sun for some odd reason. For those who argue otherwise, we ask why all the other planetary orbits are free of this scatter, and why the Earth is lopsided, the land in the main on one side and the waters in the main on the other. The two relate. Long before there was highly evolved life on the Earth, it rode that orbit, which happened to be smack dab in the path of the 12th Planet. In due time, more than violent pole shifts and wobbly orbits resulted, a monumental collision between the emerging Earth and a traveling moon drawn along by the gravitational pull of the 12th Planet occurred. This collision did not just involve the emerging Earth, then almost entirely a water planet.

Your Solar System had several more planets in orbit than it does today, in orbit close enough to the Asteroid Belt to be considered within it, many of these planets were larger than the Earth.. Just as the 12th Planet drags behind it many moons, these planets also had moons, so the field was crowded during the 12th Planet's periodic passage. The repulsion force prevents large object of a similar size from impact, because the flow of gravity particles acts like a firehose pointed toward one another, the colliding spray of the particle flow pushing *back* and away, at the same time the return flow of these gravity particles is pulling the two planets toward each other. But when any inequity of size exists, the repulsion force weakens. The greater the inequity, the greater the weakness. The firehose from the smaller object is overwhelmed by the return flow of gravity particles returning to the larger object. Thus, a large boulder would drop to Earth, but your Moon does not.

The Asteroid Belt was created when trash in the 12th Planets tail crashed into moons of some of the large planet in the Asteroid Belt, putting them in motion so that they became missiles directed at other planets. Eventually with all this bumping around in a crowded field, the inequity was great enough, the size disproportionate enough, that shattering of a small planet occurred. Magma sprayed outward in a burst, creating hardened magma in space which then itself became a missile on the move. Once begun, this process accelerates, creating increasing incidences where a piece of trash is large enough to shatter a planet. The planets disintegrate *not* because the missile is so large it physically breaks it apart, but because the molten core is opened, forcefully, and the lava pushed outward in a plume by the missile. Now the crust implodes, and the repercussions of this cause more magma plumes, so that the planet eventually does not have the mass to prevent a collision, by virtue of a repulsion force. Thus these wasted shells eventually collide with each other, breaking them into what you now term asteroids.

Matter went in every direction and the impacts were fierce. Shattered matter, moving at differing speeds, bumping into each other and slinging off into different directions, were missiles of death for some time. One disaster followed another, until at last there were no more hapless planets to be pelted into pieces. The Earth, her waters scattered more readily than her bulk, wobbled out of orbit at the initial impact. Her wobble took her, eventually, into her present orbit, closer to the Sun. Here she has formed her present oval shape bit by bit, under the periodic visits of her larger brother, the 12th Planet, who gives her no peace. She is still attempting to fill in the gaping hole, the scar from that devastating impact, the gaping expanse between the Americas and the Pacific Rim - the broad Pacific Ocean.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Near Earth Asteroids*

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

Indeed, the last passage was *closer* than the pending one in 2003 [Note: see [2003 Date explanation](#)]. This is why we have stated that the crust shift during the prior shift was less than will be anticipated in 2003, as no sooner had the core started to shift, it moved to align with the passing Planet X. What happens on such close passage? There is a great deal of trash that trails behind Planet X, caught in its gravity field. Several moons, and lesser objects such as boulders and dust. There are likewise asteroids from the Asteroid Belt which attach during a passage, but can be torn away when a passage close to another gravitational object occurs. These minor objects assume new orbits, in many cases around *more than one* planet if they are in close proximity to each other at the time, and finally to become disconnected or to assume what is termed a Near Earth Orbit object. How do you suppose they got into those orbits in the first place?

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Continental Drift*

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

Looking down from space, man can clearly see that the continents once formed a whole. Like the pieces of a puzzle that can be placed together, South America fits nicely into the curve of the Western African coast, and North America tucks up against Europe. All was one land mass in the past, so why have the continents drifted so far apart? And what, in fact, caused the globe to be so lumpy in the first place? Don't planets spinning from a molten state assume a circular shape? The answer, of course, is that the present Earth did not grow from a molten mass spinning slowly as it cooled, and thus lost this chance to gain a consistently round shape. When it *was* round, its watery nature would have precluded the type of intelligence that now inhabits it, as it would have remained a water planet as it was originally, with barely a point sticking bravely above the water's surface.

The Earth was once in orbit farther from the Sun, and bore as life only cold creatures that lived in the dark waters on the scant vegetation that grew there. This planet, the pre-Earth, sustained a collision with the 12th Planet's entourage of many moons, and thus shattered drifted into a new orbit closer to the Sun. The larger piece became the Earth, with its waters pooling in the wound as a cosmetic, the motion of the Earth pulling the waters round, to give a smooth appearance. But this peace lasts only until the great one returns for its periodic visit, pulling at the lumpy Earth. The inconsistencies of the surface only make the gravitational pulls of the 12th Planet more devastating, the continents like handles to be grabbed and jerked. Likewise, the depth of the Pacific trough is vulnerable, a weak point on the surface for the continents to slide toward. Thus we have continental drift, which is much too benign a word to use for the cataclysms that occur.

The Earth, during each successive Pole Sift, has filled her wound. At first, due to the lopsided nature of her shape, the tug toward roundness was slight. What was there to tug toward? She hugged herself, all on one side, and each passage of the giant comet only pulled slightly at this hug, separating her land mass and moving this into the gap. But each succeeding passage found a more vulnerable scene, and the separating of the single land mass increased. Why so? Because rifts, driven between land masses, were vulnerable spots, torn recently, tearable again. Increasingly the Americas have moved away from the African and European continents. Now, when the Americas are almost midway between the other land masses, and the African land mass has cleanly separated too, they are more vulnerable to becoming fully balanced during a pole shift than ever. During this pole shift the Pacific gap will close, equalizing the land masses as they spread around the globe. This will be devastating to certain subducting areas, such as India and Western Australia, and will heat to a tremendous degree those plates that are above the subducting plates in California, Tibet, and along the Pacific Rim.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Meteors*

*Note: written on Apr 15, 1996. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

In the Arizona desert lies a perfect meteor crater, unaffected by the erosion that comes from washing water. Looking at a map of the Americas, one wonders about the circle that the Gulf of Mexico forms. And a close look at the Moon reveals many dust softened meteor craters. Humans comfort themselves by explaining that these impacts happened long ago, when the Solar System was forming, but the Arizona desert was once a sea bed, and meteor craters under water soon lose their edges, melting into the mush of the sea bed. These craters were not made by comets, the balls of ice sent flying when the water planets in the Asteroid Belt were pelted to pieces. Comets lack the solid substance. Nor were these craters made by the trash now floating in the Asteroid Belt, for if this trash were going to move out of the niche it has found it would have done so promptly after becoming trash.

During the time when the Earth rode a different track, located within the Asteroid Belt, collisions were frequent. The Earth was not the *first* water planet to be pelted by one of the 12th Planet's traveling moons, and once the breakup started there were missiles going in every direction for some time. When the Earth sustained her great wound where the Pacific Ocean now pools, she was not struck just once, but was pelted repeatedly, even with her own flying fragments. Her waters scattered, the remaining waters pooling in her wounds, and thus the soft sea bed that is now the rock hard soil of the Arizona desert easily molded into an impact impression, later to dry and harden, and soften no more.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: African Coopies***

*Note: written on Jun 15, 1996.*

---

The plains of Africa are flat, in the main, baked during the seasonal droughts and unperturbed by earthquakes. Yet among the rolling hills and broad valleys are rock outcroppings that stand as peculiar to their surroundings. Unlike the wind or water sculpted remnants of sandstone hills, the Coopies are solid rock. To understand their origin one must put aside the concept of the African continent as *land*, and realize that its origins were as a sea bed, formed as sediments. Originally a water planet, the proto- Earth was *entirely* underwater when her crust hardened. Following her collision with one of the many moons that travel behind the 12th Planet, the Earth settled into her current orbit and began reshaping herself into a globe, minus much of her water. Land formed under the sea can be compressed sediment or hardened lava, and during times of turmoil the soft sediment can wash away, leaving lava plums standing alone in stark contrast to their surroundings. Such was the origin of the African Coopies.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Earth Twin*

*Note: written on Oct 15, 1995. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

Just as your Sun has a dead twin, the second focus of the 12th Planet's orbit, likewise your Earth has a dead twin that shares her orbit and is placed so exactly opposite the Earth that it can never be seen. Theories about the Earth's dark twin, which does exist, have been around for decades. They *emerged* because of the observed perturbations of the planets. This twin is close enough, within your Solar System, to be visible by the reflected rays from the Sun, if it were *not* hidden behind the Sun. That the dead twin matches pace with the Earth is not by coincidence. During the period when the Earth was knocked out of her initial orbit by a clash with one of the 12th Planet's travelers, the Earth found an orbital niche around the Sun that was appropriate for her size and composition, a niche, not surprisingly, that the dead twin likewise fits. Why do these matched planets place themselves exactly opposite? Any less than this creates an imbalance in the many forces that control orbits, such that there is pressure and nudging and pulling and increased or decreased speed on one or the other until this is perfectly balanced.

Put two ball bearings in a circular track and spin this, and you soon find that the balls are opposite each other. Just so do these two evenly matched planets find this position opposite each other.

Why did the ancient Summerians, quoting from the visitors from the 12th Planet, not *count* this twin? As they counted the Moon, for instance, it would seem too great an oversight for them to miss a planet the approximate size of Earth, and since they counted dead planets as well as those holding life, the Earth and Mars, there would be no reason for the oversight. The visitors from the 12th Planet were concerned with counting major road signs. Were you to travel cross country without a map, your directions would include major cities along the road, or major landmarks along the road, and the approximate distance between them, but there would be no necessity to go into detail about any given landmark, saying, for instance, that this city was larger than another. The cities would be known as the city by the river, or the city in the clouds, but not as the city with an equally large suburb nearby.

Their shuttles took them from their home, the 12th Planet, to the Earth or Mars or the Moon when the 12th Planet was crossing through the orbital plane. Coming in from the outer solar system, at an approximate 11 degree angle from the orbital plane, and peeping through their version of telescopes, the hominoids on the 12th Planet *could* identify the planets by their relative position from the Sun. Why was the Moon counted, and not the Earth's dead twin? They not only landed on Earth, they landed on the Moon where they had a telescopic station clear of the Earth's ever cloudy atmosphere. In fact, one of the reasons for recording the Moon was to differentiate it from its dead twin. It's the one in that position that has a Moon, not the other. Were they not interested in the dead twin, for mining? As it has no atmosphere, and no water to speak of, it was considered inhospitable. Mars was used until they ruined it, and the Moon was a stopping point only briefly. Their mining operations were a 3,657 year stint, a long time for living off supplies.

The Earth's dead twin has likewise been omitted from astronomy lists due to the unease those who were involved in Alternative 3 have about their past actions. Mankind's awareness of this dead twin arose during the discussions that MJ12 had early on with aliens in the Service-to-Self just prior to the time of Roswell. During that time, ALL information learned from aliens was withheld from the public, and after the debacle that Alternative 3 became, releasing any information at all about the Earth's dead twin was doomed for the lifetime of the participants. In the same manner that the records on JFK's assassination will be sealed for several more decades, these records were sealed, to protect the guilty during their lifetimes. Who is aware of the Earth's dead twin? NASA and JPL and a handful of astronomers working at the major observatories. Just as the approach of the 12th Planet, i.e. Planet X, is known to these individuals and kept from the public, information on the dead twin is a forbidden subject. This is termed a matter of national security, subject to imprisonment and other harsh punishment, and as those who enter into this realm soon discern, even an accidental death at the hands of those who fear the release of this information. Thus, the common man, without access to the information that NASA has but won't allow the public access to, has no facts by

which to arrive at the truth.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Oil Deposits*

*Note: written on Oct 15, 1995. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

Oil, gas, and coal deposits are indeed the product of biological elements decomposing under great heat and pressure, but this is not the *only* source of these products. They form in the atmosphere under certain conditions, where intense heat from exploding volcanoes and continuous lightning create the equivalent of petrol-chemicals from the carbon, hydrogen, and oxygen in the atmosphere. Those who doubt this statement may point to modern day volcanic eruptions and lightning storms, which give no evidence of such formations, but the modern day environment is not equivalent to what is present during a Pole Shift, during the trauma that the Earth undergoes during the passage of her brother, the 12th Planet.

Why is it that oil and gas deposits are not forming today? Is the climate so different from the climates of the past? Do not earthquakes bury forests and does not lava flow over grasslands? The theories on oil and gas formations could be put to the test daily, during this modern day, but no such proof has ever been proffered or in fact even sought. Oil and gas *do not* form under normal circumstances, they form under extraordinary circumstances, and for the Earth most often these circumstances are presented during a pole shift, where forests *do* get sandwiched between layers of rock and lava floods over broad areas. Petrol-chemicals that form in the sky, where they fail to burn due to lack of free oxygen, soak into the fractured ground and become trapped during the settling process that afterquakes provide for many years after a pole shift.

In most cases, such petrochemicals formed in the atmosphere during pole shifts and seeping into the fractured ground are broken down by the normal process of decay of organic matter. Oil that humans find today was protected from this process by being sealed off from the air, creating a tomb where bacteria could not proceed unabated. On land, this quick seal occurred because the massive tidal waves that accompany pole shifts would smother the fractured ground in a stagnant layer of trapped sea water. This, of course, would evaporate over time, leaving a salt cap over the oil deposits, and thus the association of oil with salt deposits.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Planet X

*Note: written on Feb 15, 1996. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

Planet X does exist, and it *is* the 12th Planet, one and the same. When first sighted via infrared readings and reported by the IRAS team in 1983, the IRAS findings were taken in many ways by the human scientists reading the reports, and thus they cast many interpretations on just what the 12th Planet's infrared reading might imply. Infrared heat can be taken to mean many things, depending on distance, size, and composition of the object being sensed. A very hot object far away can be comparable to a barely warm object near at hand, or a very large object far away can be considered to be a smaller object close at hand, and as the compression caused by the mass of an object is considered to produce infrared rays, then a very heavy but cold object could be considered comparable to a lighter but warmer object. The scientists reading the IRAS findings took the 12th Planet, a.k.a. Planet X, to be larger, colder, and farther away, as the mind does not want to comprehend the alternatives. When first sighted in 1983, it was on the right hand side of Orion, as viewed from your northern hemisphere. It will first move left and up toward the elliptical plane as it nears the Earth's Solar System for its passage, as though to assume a place with the other planets in the Solar System, at this point being slightly to the left of Orion. In 1998 it will veer right, moving toward Taurus and Aries, assuming a retrograde orbit, and will come up through the plane as viewed from above the elliptical plane, in its first passage.

The reason given, officially, for the search for Planet X was the perturbations in the outer planets, known for some centuries and hardly explained by the discovery of Pluto. Just as the planned settlements on Mars are given and official explanation to the populace, which is paying for all of this, the search for Planet X could scarcely be hidden from public view. What the public was not told, of course, was that the press for certainty was due to information we had given MJ12, and that this information appeared to be solid based on decades of careful monitoring of the skies. Following Roswell, as the story tells, we established a contact with the US government, which put this into the hands of MJ12 to avoid information contamination of the normal federal bureaucracy. We were interested in the human leadership of the world informing their public, so early on we made clear what was about to happen, in 2003 [Note: see [2003 Date explanation](#)]. As the story of the Alternatives 1, 2, and 3 tell, the immediate reaction was to save a few skins. When it became clear that they were likely to be on the surface of Earth during the next pole shift, they wanted confirmation. Running away is relatively easy, as one is just suddenly absent. But if one must build a safe complex in front of those one is lying to, this is more difficult. Thus, to secure cooperation among those they would have to enlist, on Earth, they needed confirmation. MJ12, via NASA and JPL, had been monitoring the approach of Planet X, according to our coordinates and predictions. This was proving accurate, so they mustered the IRAS search in the early 1980's which resulted in the *find* of what they hoped they would not find.

The human mind does not wish to entertain the awful, so most in this group were in denial, though going along with the search as an interesting scientific exercise, not unlike most of the activity NASA et al undertake daily. The discovery of solid proof so stunned most of those involved in the search that their guard was dropped, and thus the reports such as the 1983 Washington Post front page article. Interest in Planet X was roaring along going into the 1983 IRAS search. Had Planet X not been found, interest might still be roaring along, in the media, that is. When the blanket of suppression was dropped on the media and major observatories, who know *just* where Planet X is at all times these days, it took some time for an explanation for the silence to be concocted. Thus one finds the strange silence, that lasted almost a decade, following the Planet X discovery in 1983. Since JPL and NASA are firmly in hand, doing the bidding of the establishment on so many information issues, they became the designated arm of the explanation. The mystery of why the outer planets appeared perturbed to astronomers for the last 160 years was explained away by adjustments in the size and composition of these outer planets discovered by probes. The public gets the conclusion, but not the details, or they get the details in such a manner that an independent conclusion can't be arrived at. All very safe.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Comet Orbit

*Note: written on Aug 15, 1995. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

The 12th Planet's path is elliptical, making a long flat circle around its two gravitational masters, your Sun and a body you cannot see. The Sun's alter ego in this matter is not an object on your sky maps, but for the purposes of calculating the 12th Planet's orbit, you can assume it be have the same mass as the Sun, and to be at a distance that allows the curve of the ellipse to smooth to an essentially straight line between the two orbital foci. The 12th Planet's travels are not unlike a train on parallel tracks, where the train is on one side of the tracks going in one direction, and on the other side coming back. It will surprise you to know that the second foci is *not* that far away. Since it rivals the Sun in mass, the assumption would be that your astronomers would know about it. However, being dark, they stare past it and think it space. To use multiples of the distance from your Sun to its farthest known orbiting planet, which you call Pluto, this foci is from the Sun 18.724 times as far away.

The elliptical path of the 12th Planet does little direct damage to the planets in your Solar System, which are lined up on a plane with each other. The 12th Planet comes in on an angle, such that it is only the [Point of Passage](#) where a direct collision could occur. This point, at the present time, is not in the orbital path of any of your Solar System planets, although that was not the case in the distant past as your Asteroid Belt attests. For this pole shift, we estimate that the Earth will be on the same side as the 12th Planet, at approximately an 18 degree angle from where the 12th Planet comes closest to the Sun. Its return is on the other side of the Sun, but for the Earth, hapless in this matter, this may be an advantage or disadvantage depending on where the Earth is in its own orbit at the time. On the 12th Planet's return voyage, during this passage, the Earth will be protected by the Sun from a full impact, but mild earthquakes and heavy tides will recur at that time.

Having passed by the Sun, the 12th Planet now slows. The rate of slowing is dependent on two factors, essentially - its speed and the fact that both its gravitational masters are now behind it. As fast as the 12th Planet picked up speed approaching your Sun, it slows even faster, the nearness of your Sun behind it no small factor in this. Nevertheless, for a traveling planet the size of the 12th Planet, putting on the brakes and turning about is no small matter. It must first come to a stop, which it does in approximately 2 years 3 months after passing your Sun. The 12th Planet's orbit takes it well away from the Sun after passage, so that it moves out a distance equal to 1/4 of the distance between the Sun and its other foci before it slows to a stop. After passing through the Solar System, the 12th Planet moves out on the opposite side some 3.560 times the distance from your Sun to its farthest planet, Pluto, then stops. It then hovers, not moving, essentially, for 3 years 6 months, and then slowly begins a return trip which telescopes or mirrors the voyage out.

There are no stars in the sighting line that can be used as a guide, but one need not grope about in the heavens for guide posts when the best are within your own Solar System. Neither the 12th Planet's orbital plane or any axis placed upon it at intersection points have identifiable stars directly on the plane or such an axis. It would be a bit to this side or a bit to that side, and there we are again with imprecision. Let us suggest that a more satisfying approach would be to use stabilizing points within your Solar System. The path of your Moon is well known and its orbit forms a plane as it moves around your Earth. Even though your Moon circles the Earth and the Earth circles the Sun, the orbital planes are at an angle to one another and thus the Moon's orbital plane consistently intersects the Earth's orbital plane at opposing points *twice a year*. This will be stable until the cataclysms are upon you and thus can be used to triangulate with other planes.

The Earth's orbit forms a plane. The Moon's orbit forms a plane that bisects the Earth's orbit in a fixed place twice a year. The 12th Planet's orbit, coming and going, forms a plane that also bisects the Earth's orbital plane. The 12th Planet's orbital plane can be calculated if points are taken on the other two planes and used as a reference. The Earth's distance from the Sun is known. Take the placement of the Earth at the two points where the Moon's orbital plane lines

up. Use these two points as two of three points in a triangle. The *third* point in an equilateral triangle will be on the plane of the 12th Planet's orbit. This third point is more stable than any point we could give you where you would be looking out into space. Recall that the 12th Planet is lifting up and away from the Sun when it is this close, so will not actually be *at* this third point as it approaches. However, for purposes of calculating the orbit in the heavens, this third point should be useful.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



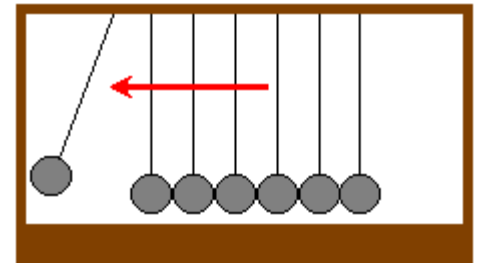
[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Sling Orbit

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

The gravitational perturbation affecting the outer planets in your solar system is outside your solar system but affecting *all* your planets steadily, and by more than a gravitational pull. There is confusion, in understanding the nature of the Planet X eccentric orbit and the effect it and your Sun's dark binary twin have, because man is struggling to reconcile this new information with existing astrophysics theories and the math formulas used to describe them. Somehow they all *must* fit, and they don't. The problem lies with the theories and formulas, though few throw them aside as then they feel adrift, without an anchor. The insecure slam shut the doors, close out new information, and develop the closed-mind syndrome recently under discussion here on sci.astro. For those not closed minded, we will describe the eccentric orbit of Planet X, between your Sun and its dark twin. This unlit binary sun lies some 18.74 times the distance from your Sun to Pluto, at a 11 degree angle from the ecliptic, in the direction of the constellation of Orion. Though farther away, twice the distance or more, from where Planet X rides at the moment, it is a large gravitational giant, and thus between these two binaries Planet X is caught in a highly elliptical orbit. This orbit does *not* fit into man's astrophysics theories, and thus it cannot be described by the math used by man to describe comet or orbit behavior. Yet the orbit makes sense, if one puts the dictates of man's current theories aside.

There is a desk-top toy composed of several metal balls hung in a line from a wooden frame, which when set in motion causes the end balls to swing out, then return to bump all the balls in the row until the ball on the *opposite* end swings out in an equal manner, thence continuing until gravity wears the motion down to a stop. This toy is a simple example that an object *will* stop, when "escaping" a gravity pull, and return toward that gravity pull by reversing its course. That most known planets or moons go *around* their gravitational giants is due to a



phenomena of gravity we have termed the Repulsion Force, though it is simply gravity particles spurting out from large bodies such that they are kept apart like two fire hoses turned on one another. Planet X, like the balls in the desk-top toy described, slings back and forth between its two gravitational foci, returning on almost exactly the same path. Its momentum causes it to overshoot a focus, then like the balls in the toy, to return on the same path after coming to a full stop. Why would it *not* do that, when both foci are directly behind it? This is equivalent to the end ball in the toy, dropping back toward Earth due to gravity. When approaching one of its suns, Planet X picks up speed, as the end ball does when dropping, and thus acts like a comet when coming through the solar system. It shoots *through* the solar system, its speed causing it to bypass the sun. Once past, with both gravitational pulls behind it, it stops, as the end ball in the toy does, and then returns on the same path, as the end ball does.

This is not a curved orbit, it is a sling orbit, and for those who would argue that such an orbit cannot exist, we would point to the desk-top toy, where the end ball returns *so precisely* that it connects with the other balls in the toy line-up so that the motion repeats itself with only gravity bringing it to an eventual halt. The back and forth sling is a return trip, as the toy demonstrates. The difference between Planet X and the desk-top toy is that the toy had its major gravity pull in the center, bringing the motion to a stop, where Planet X has dual gravitational pulls at the ends of its sling orbit, which keeps the slinging motion going.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: Second Foci***

*Note: written on Oct 15, 1995. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

The Earth and the dark star that is the second foci of the 12th Planet's orbit do not rotate around each other any more than the planets in your Solar System rotate around each other. The reason for the latter is that the Sun dominates the planets, and their influence on each other becomes the lesser voice.

In like manner your Sun and this dark star, of a comparable size, are caught in a larger net and are essentially motionless within your Galaxy. This net exists for *all* the stars in your Galaxy, as elsewhere, and is the reason the stars in the sky do not lose their position and float toward each other. It is *not* that they are so far apart that they do not influence each other. Influence, however slight, is always there. It is rather that influences have been balanced to where an equilibrium is reached. To you, who see that distance is maintained, it looks like the lack of influence. It is balanced influence. Were you to have seen your galaxy born, clumping into masses with these masses first attracted and then to some degree repulsed by each other, motion initiated as a result of these opposing forces, you would intuitively understand that large bodies that cease motion do so *not* because there is no influence upon them and *not* because they were not at one time in motion, but because they came to a situation where they essentially are in a dither. The influences upon them are balanced.

This second foci of the 12th Planet has not been located by your astronomers because it is dark, not lit, and does not happen to block any view your astronomers are particularly interested in. They think it empty space. Unlike the Sun, this dark twin never lit. Although comparable in size and mass, its composition was subtly different, and it has no potential for becoming a lit sun under the present conditions in your part of the Universe. It has no planets of any size to mention, though is orbited by a lot of trash. Should one wish to search for it, it stands at an angle of 11 degrees off the Earth's orbital plane around the Sun, in the same direction we have given for the approach of the 12th Planet. Not being a luminous body, and not giving off any radiation detectable by human devices, you will be unable to locate it, but this does *not* mean that it is not there. Do you, like a child with his hands over his eyes, think that if you cannot see something that it does not exist?

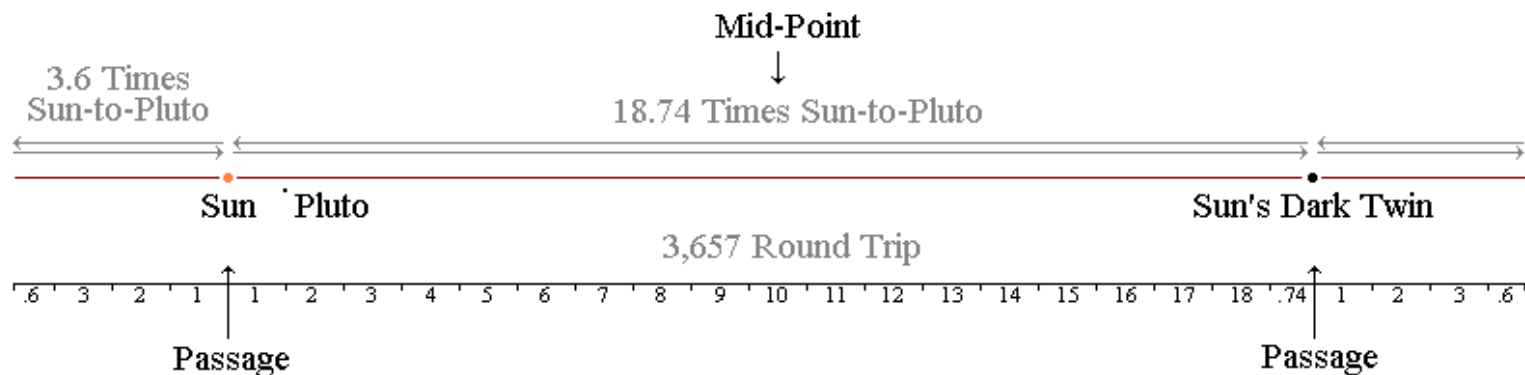
*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page to a Friend.](#)

## ZetaTalk: Distance from Earth

Note: written on Nov 15, 1999. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.



The 12th Planet is far closer than anyone would expect. Comet behavior is anticipated to follow the speed and route of the dirty snowballs that humans call comets. These have a tiny mass compared to the mass of the 12th Planet, and thus engage neither the gravity attraction or repulsion force interactions that the 12th Planet does with the Sun and surrounding planets. Dirty snowballs are held at a distance by the solar wind alone, not the repulsion force, and thus the gravity pull differs little from their extra-solar placement and their placement within the solar system where they are visible to man. Their speed, thus, barely increases during the course of their passage. The 12th Planet, on the other hand, heads straight toward the sun, deflected not at all by the solar wind, and avoids a collision with the sun and the other planets only due to the repulsion force incited by its approach. Thus, its speed increases as it is essentially plummeting into the sun!

The 12th Planet is circling on a long elliptical orbit around the sun and its dead companion which lies at a distance some 18.724 times the length from the sun to Pluto. It is not a long distance to be traveled in 3,657 years, especially considering that it transverses the solar system in 3 short months [Note: see [2003 Date explanation](#), as it lingers near the Sun and does not speed past]! Clearly, the uptick in speed is considerable, and the rate of speed as it floats from one binary sun to the other is sedate in comparison. Thus, when the passage is due in 2003 [Note: see [2003 Date explanation](#)], there is an exponential increase in speed during the last years, and this speeding up has already started. To compute the distance from the solar system on any given date, create an exponential equation which takes into consideration the total distance we have given for the sun's dead companion, the years the 12th Planet takes to make a complete ellipse (3,657), and the approximate May 15, 2003 date [Note: see [2003 Date explanation](#)] of the next passage. The distance will differ greatly, thus, depending upon the date.

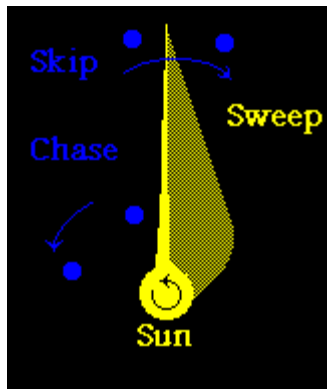
At the turn of the millennium the 12th Planet is still close to the mid-point between the two foci, as astonishing as this may seem. It spends the vast majority of its time in an essential dither these two massive suns, picking up speed as it approaches, inbound, then zooming through, turning around after coming to a standstill after having overshoot the solar system, then shooting through again and returning to the essential dither point between the its two foci. What makes it move and progress from one sun to the next? The fact that there is a slight momentum, and this is a *slight* momentum. When the 12th Planet overshoots and goes to the far side of one of its suns, before it turns around and comes back on its narrow track, it is vulnerable. This orbit is not what human astronomers might paint, as it is like a train track between the two suns and slightly beyond, in each case. The 12th Planet is also vulnerable to the call of the wild when it lies between the two suns, should the larger universe present something that would draw it away.

All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com





[Mail this Page to a Friend.](#)



## ZetaTalk: Retrograde Orbit

*Note: written on Jan 15, 1997. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

As we have mentioned, the 12th Planet's approach at this time, as viewed from Earth, has it essentially standing still. Just as the appearance of the flight of a bird might have it bobbling up or down at bit in flight, as it approaches the observer, if viewed from *above* the flight the path would appear straight, and if viewed from the side where the rapid forward progress of the bird is more dramatic than any bobble up or down due to its beating wings, the path would likewise appear straight. This false illusion of motion when the observer is not at an angle that presents the true motion of the object being viewed is especially true if the observer is *also* in motion. If the observer is running toward the bird, rocking to the right and left in his running stride, the bobbling of the bird is compounded by the eyes-view of the human runner so that it appears to be jiggling side to side too.

Astronomers are well aware that the apparent retrograde motion of the outer planets is in fact due to the more rapid orbit of the Earth. Draw a line from the Sun through the Earth and on out to a planet such as Jupiter. Both are revolving around the Sun in a counterclockwise manner as viewed from above the ecliptic, up above the North Pole. Yet due to the faster motion of the Earth, Jupiter would appear to be to the left of the Earth, then to the right, and thus appear to be moving left to right around the Sun, a clockwise motion. Bearing in mind that appearances can be deceiving, and just why that is, the following is what humans can expect to observe as the 12th Planet approaches for its periodic passage.

- As we have mentioned, the path the 12th Planet takes between its two foci is like a train track, the path in one direction lined like a straight line next to the path in the other direction. However, this direct path does not hold when the giant nears one of its foci, passes, and turns around on the opposite side for the return trip.
- The 12th Planet's [Retrograde Orbit](#) around the Sun is due to its reaction to an energy field emitted by the Sun. This energy field radiates out from the Sun intensely at certain points, like a moving arm, following the rotation of the Sun's core where the matter producing this energy field is located. Where the non-traveling planets are in essence swept along before this intense energy field, like dust balls in front of a broom, the 12th Planet is not so trapped.
- Approaching from a distance, the 12th Planet reacts to this energy field by trying to evade it, and takes the path of least resistance. Like children skipping rope, if one jumps *toward* the rope the passage of the rope happens fastest. The sweeping arm of this energy field coming from the Sun passes by quickly out in space where the 12th Planet rides at a distance, but builds in intensity and takes longer to sweep past the closer the 12th Planet comes.
- When at a distance, this energy field affects the 12th Planet but slightly, so it reacts as it approaches from its second foci on the near parallel orbit tracks that it travels upon when moving between its two foci by orbiting *in the same manner planets close to the Sun do*. It sweeps before this energy field as the field passes, moving

slightly at these times to the left, in the same counterclockwise manner that the other planets do.

- As the 12th Planet approaches, moving steadily closer and picking up speed due to the gravity tug of the Sun, the energy field from the Sun is more intense and takes longer to sweep past. The 12th Planet's reaction to this is still a slight movement sweeping *ahead* of this energy field, but as the energy field passes is then a stronger jerk backwards, away from the passing arm of the Sun's energy field.
- The backward reaction is due to the nature of the sweeping arm, like the cutting edge of a knife most intense at the cutting edge of the arm, but with more bulk of the energy field trailing after the cutting edge. Thus, as the sweeping arm of this energy field passes the 12th Planet, which in no way could stay *ahead* of this sweeping arm at the distance it is from the Sun, the 12th Planet's reaction to the bulk of the energy field is longer lasting and begins to produce a retrograde orbit for its approach to the Sun.
- Thus, during 1995 through 1998, the 12th Planet will drift left and up toward the elliptic, aligning itself in the same manner as the planets to the Sun's sweeping arm, but due to its mobility out in space, its distance from the Sun, it develops a retrograde orbit and begins to move to the *right*, in the manner the ancients recorded.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Entry Angle

*Note: written on Aug 15, 1995. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

While it is out in space the 12th Planet moves slowly, but increases speed rapidly as it comes close to one of its two foci. When the 12th Planet is passing your Sun it is moving rapidly, the time spent within your outer planet Saturn's orbit a mere 3 months [Note: see [2003 Date explanation](#)]. It zips by.

It does not head directly into the Sun, as there is a play between attraction and repulsion which exists between all planetary bodies. The distance maintained is determined by these forces, relative to the mass and speed of the two objects - your Sun and the passing 12th Planet. All comets tracked do not have a mass sufficient to trigger a strong repulsion force in the planets they pass or the Sun, and thus the humans ephemeris assume the only elements to consider are the path and the speed. For a tiny comet, if the path is such that it brings the comet too close to a planet, there is a collision, as the repulsive force generated in a planet is *not* strong enough to repulse a tiny comet. Thus comet orbits assume that the comet is simply slinging toward the Solar System, and this math works due to their relatively tiny size. Humans assume that if on the initial orbit into the Solar System the result was such that the tiny comet headed into the Sun, they did not become a regular visitor, a returning comet. However, in the case of the 12th Planet, which has a mass much greater than the Earth, the repulsion force *is* a factor. Mathematically this is equal to the force of gravity when the two objects are close enough to touch, or they would in fact touch.

Simply stated, the faster the 12th Planet moves, the closer it can come, although the math in this matter is not quite that simple. Where it would seem that the 12th Planet is coming dead on, and in fact month after month and even year after year would be found in approximately the same place in the skies, nevertheless, as it approaches your Solar System, things change. The 12th Planet is both attracted and repulsed by your Sun. Why is it that comets do not just head for the Sun, and there stop? This is not a one-way issue. Both factors are at play. Thus, as the 12th Planet approaches your Sun, it picks up speed but also shies away. There is a battle going on, a tug in one direction with a push in another. The end result is that the 12th Planet still comes on, full bore, but veers to the side a bit as it approaches. As it is still picking up speed, the speed compensates for the repulsion, and the 12th Planet finds in the last few months that it can now come closer to the Sun, the repulsion being balanced by the speed.

Thus, when it gets to its maximum speed, entering your Solar System, it bends in toward your Sun, after having veered outward slightly, so that the angle is approximately 32 degrees. This angle can vary slightly depending on influences upon the 12th Planet in its long journey away from your Sun. For this passage, the 12th Planet's first pass will be at a time when the Earth is on the same side of the Sun as the 12th Planet's point of passage, but toward the rear of the Sun. Thus the 12th Planet will come into the Earth's orbital plane not directly between the Earth and the Sun, but forward, somewhat closer to the 12th Planet's approach. When one is looking toward Orion, at this time, from above the Earth's orbital plane, the perspective human astronomers prefer, the Sun will be to the right. The Earth, Sun, and 12th Planet will thus [Form a Triangle](#) in the Earth's orbital plane with a 23 degree angle at the Earth, an 18 degree angle at the Sun, and a 139 degree angle at the 12th Planet. It is at this point, essentially, that the 12th Planet is closest to the Earth, as with the angle of entry into the Earth's orbital plane being 32 degrees at this point, the 12th Planet essentially dives up through the Earth's orbital plane and quickly passes on.

The 12th Planet pulls down and away from your Sun only at the last minute. This is reflected in time as the last 9.7 weeks or 68 days [Note: see [2003 Date explanation](#)]. This is reflected in distance as 1.2598 times the orbital diameter of Pluto, or two and one-half times the distance from your Sun to this farthest known planet which you call Pluto. The shape of the deviation is parabolic at the angle of turns, in all cases. This is not exact, but for purposes of calculating an orbit is something you can work with that will be close enough. Thus, the 12th Planet starts its deviation from its straight path in a parabolic manner, but has scarcely started to turn away when its increasing speed allows it to come closer to the Sun and it does another parabolic curve *back* toward the Sun, essentially correcting its path again to be

straight toward the Sun. When it passes the Sun, piercing the Earth's orbital plane, it has come to the point in a parabolic curve where the line is essentially straight.

The distance of deviation from the orbital line, which is essentially a straight line toward the Sun on the approach, is not great, approximately 37 million miles. This relatively slight distance is enough to grant the 12th Planet the sharper angle it seeks. At this point the orbit of the 12th Planet *has* been altered, as the Sun is the only giant it is listening to. The 12th Planet maintains this line of orbit as it leaves the Solar System and travels out. In the scheme of things, this puts a slight lift in the orbit, as though the orbit between the two foci were your arm, extended out from your body, and the part of the orbit past the Sun were your hand. If you lifted your hand at the wrist slightly, a 21 degree lift, you would simulate what the 12th Planet's orbit is doing at this point. The 12th Planet maintains this deviation until it again passes your Sun, the second pass. It does *not* find it necessary to pull away from the Sun on this second pass, as the angle is correct to begin with.

It should be understood that the reason for the deviation in the first place is that the other planets in the Earth's orbital plane are also entering into the equation. The 12th Planet in essence pulls away from this orbital plane, as well as from the Sun. It does not want to move in along side the other planets, it wants to cross quickly at a sharper angle. Thus, the return orbit is comfortable in this regard. Having passed the Sun again on the second pass, and moving far enough from the Sun and the planets in the orbital plane to feel free of their influence, the 12th Planet again begins to listen to the second foci. Thus, it again makes a parabolic curve to head straight toward the second foci. Here the 12th Planet is somewhat further from the Sun than the measurement we have mentioned for the approach, as the second foci is farther away and has less influence at this point.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



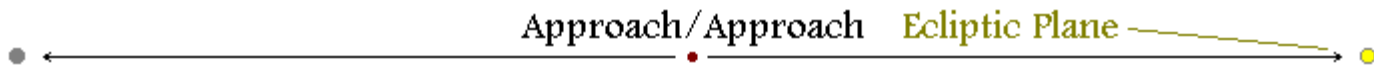
[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Conflict

*Note: written on Nov 15, 2001. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

As in many approach/repulsion dynamics in nature, the passage of the 12th Planet through the solar system has many factors at play, at once. In psychology, there are approach/approach conflicts, where an individual is pulled in two directions at once, both equally attractive, and becomes paralyzed. There are likewise avoidance/avoidance conflicts, where an individual is caught between two situations he would like to avoid, and likewise becomes paralyzed. A third conflict is approach/avoidance, where an individual is both attracted to approach and trying to avoid a situation, and thus dithers or moves slowly in a direction. The 12th Planet is caught, not because of psychology but because of gravitational and magnetic aspects, in an approach/avoidance conflict with the Sun. Thus:

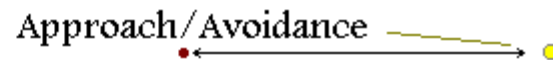
When the 12th Planet rides mid-way between its two foci, the Sun and its dead twin some 18.74 Sun-Pluto distances away, it is in an approach/approach situation, and barely moves during the majority of its 3,657 year cycle.



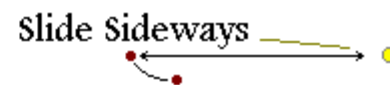
When it is within a few years of a passage of one of its foci, breaking from its mid-point position and picking up speed in an approach of one of these two suns, it increasingly becomes a non-conflict situation, approach only, as the 12th Planet is pulled by the gravity of the sun it is closest to, yet far enough away from that sun that a repulsion force has not yet come into play. It picks up speed, this speed adding momentum, in a virtual straight line approach.



When the 12th Planet nears one of its foci, the repulsion force comes into play. There are other factors that influence close contact between large bodies, but the repulsion force is dominant. The 12th Planet slows, increasingly, as what we have described as a fire-hose of gravity particles from both the Sun and the 12th Planet are pointed at each other, butting into each other and pushing the gravity giants *away* from each other. This is a minor factor at first, reducing the increasing speed of approach. Then it reaches the point where the approach is actually *diminishing*, losing momentum gained before.



The 12th Planet deals with this situation by sliding sideways, away from the main point of these gravity particle spurts, which occur at the Sun's belly, the Plane of the Ecliptic. It dives south, still approaching as it continues to be attracted due to gravity. That it pierces the Plane of the Ecliptic, rather than skidding along the southern part of the Sun, is due to taking the path of least resistance. During the 3 months it takes the 12th Planet to traverse the solar system from one side of Saturn's orbit to the other, it has placed itself on a line some 32 degrees below the Ecliptic due to its slide sideways to avoid the repulsion force.



Its angle of approach is still from south to north, the dictates of inertia and momentum stating it would *continue* in this direction. As this line of approach brings the 12th Planet into conflict with increasingly strong gravity spurts along the Ecliptic, it must both turn *into* these spurts to turn south, as well as slow its forward momentum, so the path of least

resistance is to move *north*, past a given spurt, for avoidance. Thus, it crosses the Ecliptic, jerking northward during each encounter with a spurt, while still moving toward the Sun in general due to gravity.



The overall effect is for a rapid pace toward the sun in the last months, with a dive southward and a slowing in the last weeks, with an even *slower* passage as it crosses the Ecliptic in the week of passage. It seems, almost, to hover in the sky as it crosses between the Earth and Sun, moving slowly as the horrified populace watches.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Speed

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates. Expanded with Light Speed Limitation section during IRC Session. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

Speed, in space, is a relative thing. Your submarines move more slowly than your cars because they deal with less drag. Likewise, objects shot into space or incoming feel little distress when out where the atmosphere is negligible, and tend to heat up and burn when in the thick of Earth's atmosphere. Thus, objects in space have *no* ill effects from a high speed, other than what they might encounter. What might that be, in the case of Planet X, which we have described as traversing the solar system from one side of Saturn's orbit to the other in 3 short months [Note: see [2003 Date](#) explanation, as this was part of the May 15, 2003 white lie].

## ***Gravity Draw from the Sun***

Human scientists who deal with gravity as some mysterious "force", unexplained except by the math that *describes* it, would be boggled by the path of Planet X we have described. An object comes on, and depending upon its speed it will either pass by a gravity draw, with an "escape velocity", or be drawn in to crash, ultimately, on the surface of the gravity draw or into some sort of circular or elliptical orbit. So the theory goes. Apply the particle explanation to the force of gravity, as we have described it, and you have another scenario, which by the way explains why your Moon remains *up* there when according to Newton it should not. Planet X is, of course, drawn by the gravity pull of the Sun, and thus its periodic passage. But it is also pushed away by the gravity particle streams emitted by the Sun, which can be described as a fire hose of force, meeting the fire hose of force from Planet X itself. They buffer away from each other, forcing the speeding Planet X to *bypass* the Sun, at a distance based on its mass and the mass of the Sun. The reducing mass of the Sun explains why Planet X is coming closer, during its passage, at the present time, than its past passage which were through the Asteroid Belt.

## ***Perturbations from Earth or Other Planets***

This is a variable that depends on speed as well as mass. By the time Planet X enters the solar system, its speed toward the Sun ensure that it will move past any other planet, including Jupiter, that it may come close to. Should Jupiter stand directly in the path of Planet X during a passage, this would case a perturbation on *other* planets that would temporarily change their paths, but they would both resume essentially the same orbit or path after the encounter. The speed of Planet X ensures this, as does the significant mass of both these planets. Were Planet X to encounter a smaller object, such as occurred in the Asteroid Belt in the past, it would either be treated like a meteor or if large enough to engage the Repulsion Force of gravity, become a moon satellite of Planet X as many objects have. The pelting to pieces that occurred in the Asteroid Belt was due to collisions of objects not of significant size to invoke the Repulsion Force. Small planets, passing close to Planet X during its high-speed passage, might become a satellite moon, or be pelted to pieces by one of Planet X's trailing moons, though this has by change not occurred except in the heavily crowded Asteroid Belt, which contained some 24 planets and various moons of same prior to the past passages.

## ***Solar Wind***

The effect on Planet X is, as with meteors entering your atmosphere, peripheral, so that the outer edges of the atmosphere are altered, peeled off in the worst case, and need to be rebuilt from the oceans that cover most of Planet X. This same atmosphere rebuilding occurs after the passage on Earth, from its oceans, as we have described. Temporarily, the clouds are lower on Earth, but the adjustment is remarkably quick, so that survivors are unaware of anything other than a lower cloud cover during the first few months.

## ***Light Speed Limitations***

In the dozen or so years prior to a passage, Planet X speeds up from almost a standstill to a zoom, toward the foci it is approaching. Imagine the Earth without atmosphere, and a rock some miles overhead. What is the speed

limit on this rock as it plummets? There is *no* limit in space, only that which mankind assumes. During math discussions on sci.astro, it has been surmised that the speed of Planet X approaches the speed of light during its most rapid approach, and this astonishes those in the discussion. Why is it assumed that light is the *fastest* thing in the universe, re travel? Man thinks this because it is something he can measure. He is aware of such a small percentage of matter and energy about him that to say that he comprehends 1% of what the universe is composed of would be an overstatement. Our space travel, in 4th Density and even 3rd Density, is faster than light, and we do not melt. Man does not understand, so we cannot give him satisfaction in our explanations. Suffice it to say that our explanation is *correct*, and Planet X travels rapidly into our midst, thence the Repulsion Force is invoked, thence it floats past between the Earth and Sun.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Slowing Influences

*Note: written during the May 18, 2002 Live ZetaTalk IRC session. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

Journeys are seldom unimpeded. A speeding train finds it slows going around a turn, due to increased friction against the outer track, and picks up speed going downhill due to gravity assist. A speeding bullet loses speed going against the air it must pass through. Light rays passing through water get bend between the source and the eye, this diversion slowing the rate of passage slightly. Even in a vacuum, a moving particle is affected by gravity or magnetic influences nearby. What does Planet X encounter during a passage, that changes its rate of speed? Where human math, using our statements as a guide, has attempted to pinpoint the location of Planet X during the months preceding the shift, the distance and speed cannot be computed steadily, as Planet X deals with *more* than the gravity pull of the Sun and the Repulsion Force invoked as it nears the Sun, during its passage. Where the human math attempts are a reasonable guideline, here is where it must be adjusted for deviation.

## Particle Flows

Mankind is aware, only vaguely, of the particle flows that move in and out of the Sun. They sense what they term the Solar Wind because of the behavior of comet tails. They sense a magnetic press because the Earth's magnetosphere is pressed outward from the Sun. They sense the truth in our statement that the Ecliptic is caused by the planets, held away from the Sun by the Repulsion Force, are bobbling in a backwash of particles moving back *into* the Sun. Why else does the Ecliptic exist? But mankind is aware of less than 1% of the possible particle flows, and is thus unaware of what Planet X might encounter on its journey. Not all particles emit from the poles of a rotating planet, re-entering at the waist. Were this to be the case, the pathways for particle flows would be crowded, and some avoid each other or seek a less crowded path. Thus, Planet X encounters particles flowing *outward* as it approaches, in increasing density as it draws closer to the Sun, and this is a slowing influence.

## Repulsion Force

We have described the Repulsion Force as being invoked late, only when two gravity giants come close enough for their laser blasts of gravity particles to *encounter* each other, like two fire hoses of water pointed at each other, essentially holding them apart. For the inbound Planet X, the force of gravity, impelling an approach, increases as the flood of gravity particles *returning* to the Sun presses against the back side of Planet X increases. This is essentially exponential, an inverse square rate per man, as the number of returning particles becomes rapidly more dense the closer one comes to the Sun. But likewise the Repulsion Force increases, not due to any increase in the firehose of outbound gravity particles from Planet X, which remains steady, but due to the outbound bursts of gravity particles from the Sun becoming dense enough, at distances increasingly encountered by the approaching Planet X, to invoke a Repulsion Force of sorts, even when Planet X is afar. This is a drag on the inbound speed, a slowing influence.

## Crowded Ecliptic

We have stated that Planet X dives below the Ecliptic, when close to passage, to avoid the other planets in the Ecliptic. Like the wind buffeting that cars passing large trucks on the highway encounter, the other planets in the Ecliptic create particle flows from the *side*, as well as backwards, against the inbound Planet X. This roiling encounters other roiling, all of which causes movement to from side to side as well as the forward motion toward the Sun, a delaying action, slowing the speed.

Thus, when moving from the mid-point of its orbit between its two foci, the Sun and its dark twin some 18.74 Sun-Pluto distances away, the speed of passage is:

- at first slow as the gravity particles pulling it toward the Sun are scarcely more than the gravity particles pulling

it toward the dark twin

- exponentially faster as the gravity particles increase at this rate the closer Planet X gets to the Sun
- without impediment when afar from the solar system as represented by the planets orbiting the Sun, alone
- increasing in essence at an exponential speed when approaching this solar system complex but the speed increase somewhat *reduced* in the 6 months before passage by the start of the Repulsion Force influence and particle flows or other crowding and buffeting influences
- decreased dramatically at about the orbit of Mars by the braking action of the Repulsion Force, at last strong enough to counter the inbound plunge toward the Sun
- slow to a floating rate so that it floats past the Earth during the week of rotation stoppage, which is the point it is also floating past the Sun, rather than zoom past
- increase in speed to leave the inner solar system as the laser blasts of gravity particles coming *from* the Sun added to the momentum *past* the Sun already in place combine to speed it on its way.

The speed at which Planet X floats past the Earth is much faster than the rate the Earth travels in her orbit. Planet X will be millions of miles from the Earth, not quite halfway between the Earth and Sun. Where the speed of Planet X is sufficient to move it from one side of Saturn's orbit to the other in 3 short months, it slows while close to the Sun. This is akin to the braking action a large truck barreling down the highway would have to do to maneuver a curve.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Escape Velocity

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

Mankind is not oriented with how fast objects can travel in space. They are held to the concept of speed on the surface of Earth, where friction is a factor. When traveling on the surface, there is drag from the atmosphere or from water, so there is a finite speed attainable. When leaving the surface, an object is fighting gravity, a struggle. And when trying to get to Mars or the other planets, for a peek, a probe is propelled by jets and a limited amount of fuel, so does not attain speed. But in all these cases there is either:

1. friction or drag,
2. lack of impetus.

Mankind sees the planets floating about in their orbits and think this the speed that planets attain. But space does not offer friction or drag, so this element is utterly missing. And when there are large objects gravitationally attracted to each other, no jets or fuel supplies need be a limiting factor. Thus, when approaching the Sun, in a direct line that has *not* had the Repulsion Force invoked as yet, Planet X has *no brakes*. How fast is fast? During the passage, it has *not* achieved the maximum speed that such a traveling world might. It has just *started* to step on the gas.

Planet X likewise escapes the Sun's gravity to overshoot the solar system to the point of turnaround and return *not* by great speed, as in what is termed Escape Velocity, but because of the Repulsion Force. The Repulsion Force comes into place during the approach when Planet X turns to upsweep through the solar system. It is dropping now from 11 degrees to 32 degrees to avoid the outer planets, and this is to some degree a Repulsion Force event. But this interchange with the Sun does not occur until it reaches Saturn's orbit, and really charges through. At that time, it is in a straight line through the solar system, this path chosen as a compromise between the attraction and repulsion, essentially. So one could say during the 3 month dash through the solar system that Repulsion Force with the Sun is in play. This does not *slow* the passage, but hurries it past.

Strong effects of Planet X are felt for some decades prior to the passage, reaching an extreme point at passage, and remain troubling during the turnaround and return, and then diminish. The Jewish Exodus described a 7 year period of weather and crop problems, and this is *now*. Then the passage. Then there is a 7 year turnaround and return. Then another 7 years as the planet is outbound. In all of this, humans have a rough estimate of the attraction force of gravity, but don't deal with speed. This is where the concept is *new* to mankind. Unless this Repulsion Force, which has been proven to exist with the Moon, on sci.astro debates, is taken into consideration, it boggles mankind. But if this is considered, our description makes sense. We would suggest that those who find this a puzzling spend less time trying to reconcile mankind's theories of how things work and *more* time applying them to the Moon issue, which gets evaded. Once they have faced the fact that the Moon is too large, and moving too slowly, to be *up* there per Newton, then they will have cleared their minds for some real thinking.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Second Pass*

*Note: written on Oct 15, 1995. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

The return passage of the 12th Planet is dictated by a combination of forces - momentum, attraction, and (for want of a more scientific term to describe this process) the call of the wild. The 12th Planet has stopped, and hovers for some years before beginning its return passage. The rate of startup essentially mirrors the rate of stoppage, so movement is slow at first, almost imperceptible.

During its first passage the 12th Planet had been *moving* already, and the factor of momentum allowed it to accelerate an already existing rate of speed when boring in on the Solar System. Where space does not have much matter to create resistance to motion, momentum is in and of itself a factor. Why does a ball in a track on a straight-away continue to roll after the initial push? What *keeps* it rolling? Momentum, which in fact is an interplay between the attraction and repulsion forces of bodies around the object in motion, is a factor in its own right. Momentum is what causes the planets to orbit, perpetually, and the Earth to rotate, perpetually. Thus, the 12th Planet's return requires that it again build momentum, which it does not do to a comparable degree until it is inside the Solar System again and well into the net of gravitational attraction that the Sun presents. The return passage thus finds the 12th Planet more sedate in its approach but nearly equivalent in the speed of its passage through the Solar System, which is dictated more by the relative size of the Sun and the 12th Planet than any other factors.

The 12th Planet hovers for the length of time it does before returning because of what we will term the call of the wild. Having stopped in its tracks the 12th Planet is in a vulnerable position, and in point of fact could become caught in a new pattern of motion should the objects around it present a new dynamic. It has stopped, dead still, and thus is in a virginal position of having no commitments. During most passages of the 12th Planet there is no contest, but in some cases there are other attractions nearby that create confusion. The upshot of this is that the 12th Planet may delay *longer* before setting out on its return passage, but the factors in your part of the Universe are not such as to change the outcome.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: 12th Planet Glow*

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

Humans are aware of heat and light being produced together - fire, the Sun, and elements heated until they glow. Humans are also aware of light being produced without heat, as with fireflies or minerals that are phosphorescent. And of course, there is heat without light, close at hand as in 98.6 degrees. The 12th Planet has both heat and light, generated from within its core. Life on the 12th Planet, which is inhabited by a large hominoid indistinguishable from humans other than by its size, experiences continuous day. Life that has evolved there does not sleep, but rests. The light is diffused in the atmosphere, and returns to the land surface, but emerges from the core to interact with the atmosphere only via the surface of the deep oceans, which cover the majority of the planet's surface. You may equate this to volcanic activity, where the Earth has numerous places both above ground and under the oceans that ooze molten lava. Just so the 12th Planet has places where the molten and churning substance in its core escapes to the surface.

Fires such as go on in the center of suns do not only proceed full bore. Why would they? Do you not have a fire within you that is maintained at a steady temperature? Do you not find that the fire in your fireplace can be slowed by adjusting the damper? Humans do not understand what is occurring within the Sun, a combustion of sorts that ignited because of the pressure of elements following the big bang, during the congealing period. The Sun was not born, lit. It lit as compression continued to the point where a product of subatomic particle collision did not dissipate, but accumulated, and the degradation of this substance is what you are viewing and feeling in your sunlight. This is a simplistic explanation for a complicated process. The 12th Planet has a similar process ongoing within its core, but being composed of heavier substances than your Sun, this process is slowed. You can equate this to mixing medicine into food, rather than taking it directly. This is tolerated because the incident or rate of medicine reacting with a taste bud is reduced, or slowed.

On the 12th Planet, the heat released diffuses in all directions, so the surface of the planet is warm but not hot. Your feet would not blister, but they may feel cool in places where the rock strata do not provide a good passage for heat, should you visit that planet. Light only escapes the core where what is essentially volcanic activity under the water occurs. Of course, this would occur if there was volcanic activity on the land surface of the planet, but there is little land surface, and this long ago hardened. Volcanic activity would not be on the surface of the Earth, either, should her proportion of water to land be increased. Water is pooling in the low spots, and the low spots have less hardened surface mantle as a barrier. Thin places break, and give release to the pressure from the churning molten core. The oceans of the 12th Planet, therefore, have places where diffused light is rising, and other places where the oceans would appear to you much as your own do here on Earth.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Brown Dwarf*

*Note: written during the 2001 [sci.astro debates](#).*

---

Of course your laws of physics work well enough when applied to the situation they were designed to *describe*. They didn't start out that way, as the flat earth theories that held sway in the past clearly demonstrate. People were assumed to have developed disease due to demons casting spells, and the demonstrated relationship between passing germs from the dirty hands of a physician from one patient to another was resisted by the establishment just as dropping the flat earth theory was resisted. Comfortable theories are clung to, for no other reason than change, being open to change, requires a momentary discomfort. The theories you smugly pronounce are correct were *not* the theories you smugly pronounced as correct yesterday, but that doesn't stop you from making such pronouncements.

Your theory about brown dwarfs exists based on those dwarfs you *have observed*, wherein they had to be large in order to *be* observed. Is it not possible for there to be something out there that you *have not* observed? A composition of a planet not quite in the mix you find in your Solar System, as you know it to be? You operate a slow burn in your nuclear power plants, which otherwise would be the fast burn of a nuclear explosion that occurs when no braking mechanism is in place. Is it entirely impossible for suns to have mixed composition? For a slow burn to be in place? For a planet to have some of the composition of a sun as well as a composition of a solid planet? This is simply not possible, and because you have not observed it, then it does not exist?

Please spare us your current theories about what makes sun's burn, as you have no more proof of that than you do what the composition of the core of your very own planet or a proper description of the workings of the atoms you yourself are composed of. Your current theories are a work in process, and if you are honest you will admit that.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Red Planet*

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

If Planet X is primarily a water planet, then why would it appear to be a red planet, as Mars, which is virtually devoid of water on its surface? Why would it not, as the Earth, appear to be a blue planet? The explanation lies in the space trash Planet X has gathered not only traversing back and forth between its two foci but also from the Asteroid Belt during the pelting process where the planets that rode there were destroyed during various passages of Planet X. Early in its life, Planet X gathered moons about it as do most large planets, and these moons trail behind it during a rapid transit. In the past, when the Sun had more mass and the Repulsion Force between the Sun and Planet X was greater, Planet X traversed the solar system in the Asteroid belt, and the trailing moons, lashing from side to side, pelted small planets and moon which themselves became missiles of death. During these repeated passages, then, Planet X and its moons had opportunity to gather space trash, and being a magnetic planet, Planet X would be particularly attractive to iron dust.

Why does this dust not settle into the atmosphere of Planet X, and drift down into the ocean and cease to be a cloud giving Planet X a reddish appearance? Given a static environment, this would eventually be the case, but Planet X is not static, it's perpetually on the move. The dust cloud is far outside what would be termed the atmosphere of Planet X, so that during the passage through the solar system, it streams behind Planet X to become a long tail of red dust, oxidized iron, which during a close passage to Earth, when Earth is caught in the tail, causes rivers and ponds to temporarily turn a blood red color and assume a bitter taste. To those peering at Planet X from Earth, its appearance is always blood red, due to this cloud. In that the iron dust does not itself emit light, the reddish appearance of Planet X comes from the light the planet emits, passed *through* the red dust. When Planet X is close enough to reflect sunlight, the light must likewise bounce off the ocean surface and must pass *through* the red dust to return to those peering at it from Earth.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Swirling Moons

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

Where spin on the surface of a planet is dictated by the moving core of the planet, pulling or pushing on an object free to move on the surface, spin in space is dictated by whatever the spinning object is bound to. This is not explored by man, who strives to move directly in space and treats any spin in an object under their control as a problem to be corrected promptly, as in "the probe has developed a spin and is threatening to spin out of control". The reasons for the spin having developed in the first place is treated as an irrelevancy, and the only issue whether or not the probe is under control. The spin is suppressed by the little jets that allow man to control his probes when their trajectory needs to be corrected, and this thus allows mankind to feel smug about his knowledge of how things work. The moons of Planet X, which trail it like a string of pearls out in space, have no such little jets, so nature, not man, rules, and the full *result* of a spin out in space can be observed. Why do the moons trail, and spin in a slow whirlwind behind Planet X, rather than orbit the planet?

Moons in orbit around planets in a relatively circular orbit around a sun have *more* than their planet affecting their behavior. They are of a mass that prevents their plummeting to the planet, as they are evoking the gravitational repulsion force between themselves and their planet. They are *moving*, not stationary, not because of the attraction to the planet, which is at a standstill, but because of attractions to other elements in the solar system. Like a liquid core of a rotating body, they are moving *toward* what attracts them, overshooting the point where they are closest to the attractant, moving around to the far point because of momentum, and proceeding to approach the attractant again. Where there are a number of moons orbiting a planet, they position themselves like the planets around a sun, at a comfortable distance from each other to avoid collision, as the repulsion force is in operation between the moons, which are of relatively equal size, too.

Where it would seem that an orbit, in an orbital plane, around a sun or an planet is the *natural* outcome, this is disrupted during the swift passage that Planet X makes past one of its foci, the sun or its dead twin some 18.74 Sun-Pluto lengths away. Planet X moves *away* from its moons, pulling forward with increasing speed, at the same time that it is passing one of its suns and any planets that are orbiting that sun. The moons have conflicting dictates.

- Their primary allegiance is to Planet X, due to the flow of gravity particles which force it *toward* Planet X, which they are thus bound to. They are thus trying to catch up to Planet X, even when Planet X leaves them behind.
- The secondary influence over the moons is momentum, which continues to cause them to overshoot a reach for an attractant in the vicinity, to return to the far point of their spin whence they start back again toward the attractant. Thus, they continue the rotation or orbit pattern, even when not in a tight orbit around their planet.
- The third influence, which comes to interfere with a return to a tight orbit around Planet X, is each other. Moons around a planet that does not move rapidly away from its moons have established their positions in part because the moons arrive one at a time! Each new arrival finds an orbit plane taken, and assumes another or displaces the first, but the factors that dictate position are more static than moons traveling behind a rapidly moving planet. In essence, the positions are determined because one moon says "I am larger than you, and I wish this position of closeness to the planet, so *you* have to move."

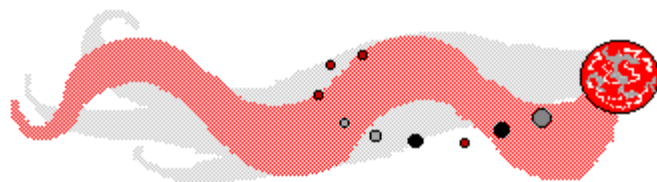
Moons that have arrived in a whirlwind behind a rapidly traveling planet have a *new* dictate to deal with, in that they find *other* moons directly in the path they wish to take toward their gravitational giant, in this case Planet X. They are trying to catch the planet, while caught in momentum that their circular chase toward other attractants in the vicinity has created, but during their approach to their planet they find *other* moons in the way and this causes a *fourth* dictate, a bump *away* from their traveling planet.



- In moons around a static or slowly orbiting planet, the moons have opportunity to snug closer to the planet when competing moons are on the opposite side of the planet. When such moons encounter each other, having assumed the same orbital plane, the smaller gets bumped out of the path of the larger, either below the path of the larger moon, or most often farther away from the planet.
- In moons that have found themselves trailing their planet, this bumping takes the form of increased circular motion. The moons are already moving in a circular path, caused as we have mentioned by attractants in the vicinity which they are chasing toward and overshooting while still bound to their gravitational master. The swirling is increased as each time a larger moon attempts to approach its planet, it encounters other moons *directly* in its path which have nowhere to go but round and round, so they go faster. Collisions are avoided by more rapid motion, and none of the moons can place themselves on the opposite side of the planet. They are all stuck in a corridor behind the planet, not able to leave, not able to pass each other, and not able to catch the planet to reinstated a circular orbit around it.

Why would such a moon pattern perpetuate itself? Does Planet X not come to a virtual stop at the mid-point between its two foci? Having established a swirl behind the planet, the moons have two factors preventing a return to the normal orbital pattern of moons around a planet. First, their swirl perpetuates itself. The speed is dictated not only by the normal rotation around a gravitational master that attractants in the vicinity would create, it is dictated by the need to move away from the other moons in the swirl. Second, the larger moons in the cluster are perpetually trying to reach a closer proximity to their planet, the point where the repulsion force between the moon and its planet creates a stalemate. Being the larger moons, they push smaller moons away from their path, but this pushing action, in space, has the effect of causing them *both* to move, thus not only increasing and perpetuating their swirling motion, but also pushing the larger moon *away* from the planet it seeks to come closer to.

Thus, the moons of Planet X, having assumed a swirl that perpetuates itself, remain in a dance *behind* Planet X even during its dither point between its two foci. Planet X moves, however slowly, at its dither point, so the swirl is always positioned between Planet X and the foci it is leaving. This swirl, unique to man in any comets or planets it observes, is what caused the ancients to call the passing monster, red in the sky because of its illuminated red dust cloud, a dragon, lashing its tail, the swirl of moons.



*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*

# ZetaTalk: Surging Magma

written May 30, 2003

---

Leading into rotation stoppage, the Earth comes increasingly into the grip, magnetic primarily, of the approaching Planet X, riding *up* from 32 degrees below the Ecliptic at a sharp angle so as to pierce the Ecliptic quickly and thus avoid the backwash of particle flows that the Ecliptic represents. Where it's approach from afar resulted in a lineal increase in earthquake frequency and strength, and a lineal increase in erratic weather, and a lineal increase in polar and glacier melt, at the point where it is rising from the 32 degree angle and floating to the [Point of Passage](#) there are *dramatic* and rapidly changes. These are best understood if both the Earth and Planet X are viewed as the large magnets they are. *Both* are aligned with the Sun, and as analysis of the [Planetary Alignment](#) (usenet) within the solar system has relayed:

- Where planets with strong magnetic fields, such as the Earth and Mercury, are far enough distant from one another to simply line up with the Sun's orientation, they do so.
- Where gaseous planets, such as Jupiter and Neptune, do not have cores that are strong magnets, they act a conduits for a *return* of the magnetic field to the Sun's South Pole, and thus are in reverse of the Sun's orientation.
- Where small planets, such as Pluto, are caught in the confusion of such a backwash, though they have a magnetic field themselves, they position themselves to the closest influence.

The Earth and Planet X are *both* aligned with the sun, but not positioned side to side, and not positioned exactly end to end, as Planet X has assumed a retrograde orbit, and thus is moving diagonally toward Earth from below and to the side. What is that doing to the Earth?

- At first, magnetic diffusion increases, where swirling about of magnetized magma causes local and temporary magnetic orientation variance. Thus, for many decades as Planet X began it's approach and increasingly as it zoomed into the solar system, magnetic diffusion was increasing.
- Then the crust itself begins to participate as the highly magnetized Atlantic Rift is under pressure to *remain* aligned with Planet X, and not create a greater distance by going round the bend at dusk or staying at a distance at dawn. Thus, we saw the dramatic double [Global Quakes](#) occurring on May 26 at the dawn and dusk points.
- With both the core and crust resisting this alignment and any weak points in the crust having adjusted on May 26 this pattern did [Not Repeat](#) on May 27.
- By May 28, as the Atlantic Rift passed the closest [Alignment Point](#) facing Planet X stress was evident, but other changes were in play.
- Where the crust resists, having *many* alignment responsibilities outside of the magnetic, and the core resists, having established rotation for *many* reasons and wanting to continue apace, the liquid magma has more freedom. Thus, by [May 29](#) a distinct surging of parts of this liquid magma from one pole to the other was evident, the plates at the poles being rocked like rafts on the ocean.

This surging magma creates a temporary magnet under the Atlantic Rift, the southern portion of which is facing the approaching Planet X when the Atlantic Rift is on the day side and buffeted by surging magma as this portion of the Rift escapes to the dark side, and the northern portion of which is most accessible *through* a slice of the Earth's crust and core toward the North Pole and up thorough the thin Pacific Ocean floor. Thus South Pole surging is noted during the day, and North Pole surging during the Atlantic Rift night, and during this surging, the Atlantic Rift, as a highly magnetized part of the crust and in close proximity to the liquid magma, being a deep rift, is collecting magnetized magma which clings to it. This creates, with every passing hour, a stronger magnet at the Atlantic Rift, a phenomenon which results in the Atlantic Rift being gripped and *stuck* for rotation stoppage.



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

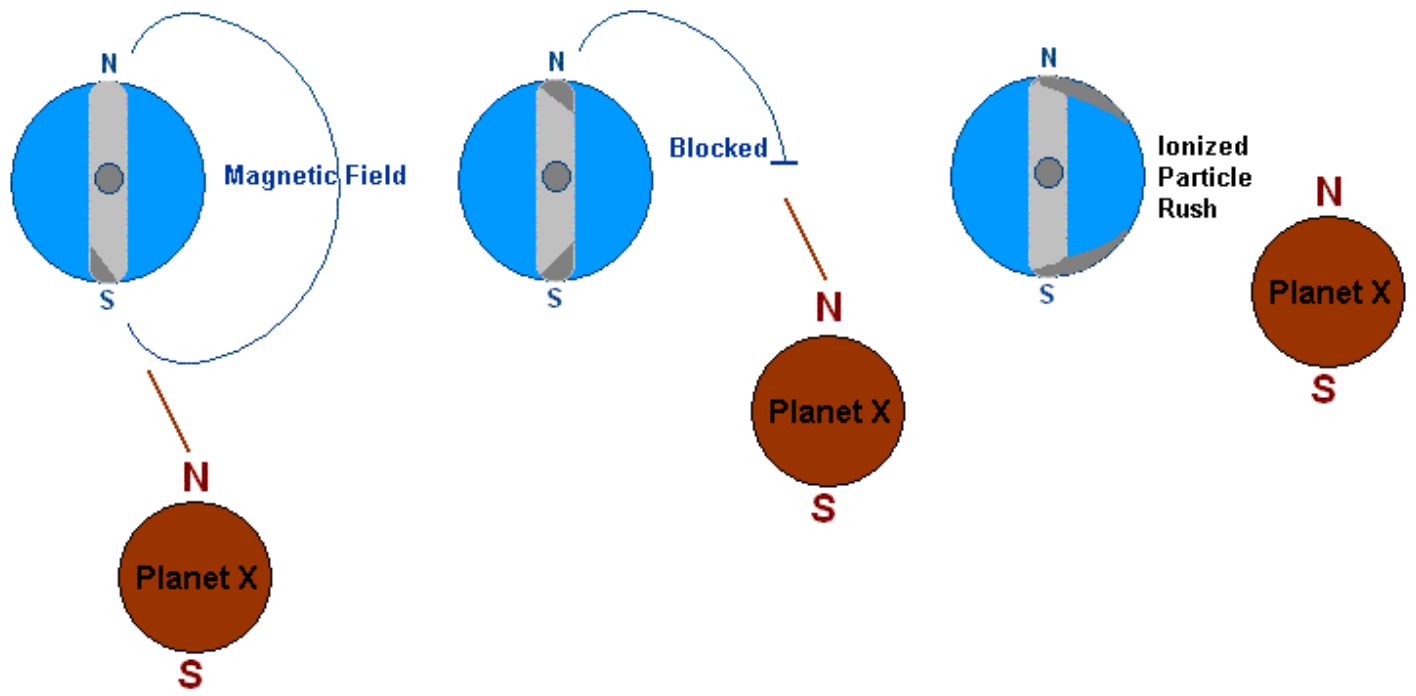
# Magma Surging Switch

## the Zetas Explain

*Ionized particles within the liquid magma of Earth's core normally cluster at the poles, or around the magnetic solid core of the Earth. They break and mingle with the other magma only under duress, such as the passage of Planet X creates.*

- *When 32 degrees below the Ecliptic and rising to pierce the Ecliptic between the Earth and Sun, magnetic particles from Planet X add to the particle flow moving into the Earth's S Pole. This causes the ionized particles which normally cluster at the S Pole to bobble about on one side of the plate.*
- *When rising such that the angle between the Earth's S Pole and Planet X's N Pole is sharper, and Planet X closer, the particle flow of magnetic particles counters and blocks the flow from N to S within the Earth's field, creating a larger flow inbound at the S Pole on the opposite side of the Earth. This causes those ionized particles to switch sides, to avoid the heavy traffic lane. The point where this bobble was equalized, normal for Earth, was May 31, the dead calm day.*
- *The N Pole of Earth now increasingly has a bobble of ionized particles, also away from the heavy traffic land. These ionized particles are now poised to rush along the Atlantic Rift, when Planet X reaches a near point, creating, suddenly, a giant magnet along the Rift, which is gripped to stop rotation.*

**ZetaTalk™**, written June 2, 2003





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

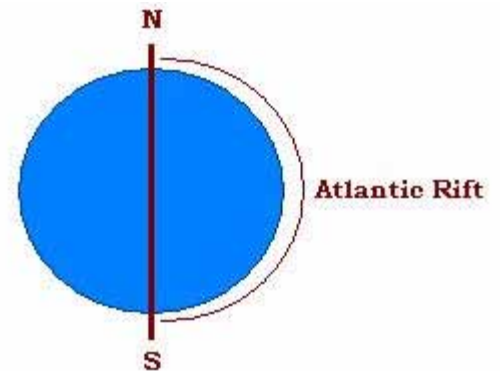
## ZetaTalk: 3rd Magnet

written on June 8, 2003

What stress does the Earth experience when rotation slows and stops? We have mentioned that the core wants to continue to turn, the crust, which has been grabbed by the near presence of Planet X at the Atlantic Rift point, resists, slowing and stopping, and that this conflict causes the Earth to moan. During stoppage, and to a lesser degree during dramatic slowing, the Earth's magnetic field continues as before but exhibits distress. Normally, the magnetic field is a particle flow emerging from the N. Pole and circling round to the S. Pole. The presence of Planet X blocks this flow on that side of the Earth, such that the particles shift to flow more strongly on the [Far Side](#), away from Planet X. When Planet X is close enough to cause agitation and spilling over of the ionized particles that normally group at the poles or around the highly magnetized core of the Earth, these particles flow [Along Under](#) the crust of the Earth until they find themselves captured at the Atlantic Rift. This creates a conflict within the Earth's magnetic field, as it now has yet *another* magnet to deal with.

1. the Earth itself
2. Planet X which is aligned with the Earth but moving gradually past the Earth as it approaches passage
3. the Atlantic Rift, aligned loosely with the Earth, but due to the bulge of the Equator, not strictly aligned.

The distress a highly magnetized Atlantic Rift has on the surging magma is to create an irregular *outgo* at the N. Pole, where the particles flowing through the core are going straight up and out, but the particles that flowed along the Atlantic Rift are emerging at an *angle*. Thus, the point where this angular outflow emergence occurs is agitated, due to ionized particles under the crust surface in rapid motion. This is an indication that the Atlantic Rift *has* become magnetized, *has* gathered the ionized particles that escaped from their normal domain near the poles or surrounding the core, and that rotation slowing can be anticipated shortly.





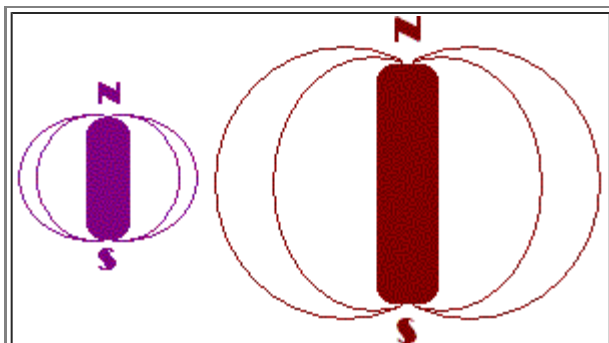
[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: S. Pole Tug

written June 11, 2003

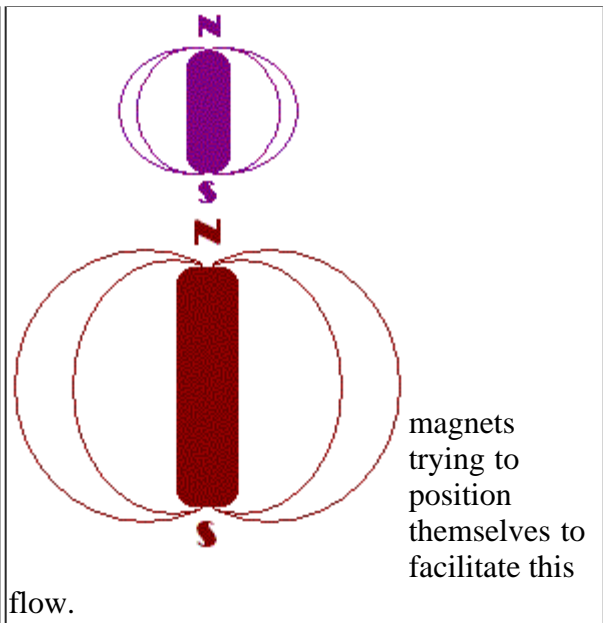
On May 27, the [SOHO](#) showed a heat presence requiring [Doctoring](#) on the right side. Bear in mind that due to the tilt of the Earth as mid-Summer is approached, the upper right quadrant on the SOHO is more akin to the line of the Ecliptic than the middle, as the SOHO satellite, an Earth satellite, is essentially tilted 23 degrees along with the Earth. [Surging Magma](#) was evident at both poles by May 30, resulting in a disbursement of magnetized ions normally gathered under the poles on June 5 such that these ions would be captured by the Atlantic Rift. A [3rd Magnet](#) then appeared along the Atlantic Rift on June 8, a bowed magnet with the N. Pole emerging near the Siberian Isl. What has changed by June 10-11 for that to appear to go quiescent, with a return to agitation at the S. Pole? It should be noted that this change goes in step with a *raised* position of Planet X to the upper left quadrant on June 9, as shown on the [SOHO/EIT](#).

If Planet X, known to be rising rapidly toward the Ecliptic at this time, has essentially *reached* the Ecliptic, what effect would it have, as the giant magnet it is, on the hapless Earth? Where [Formerly](#) during its rise to the Ecliptic, it either augmented the flow of magnetic particles into the Earth's S. Pole, or blocked the flow of magnetic particles on the Earth's side facing the Sun and Planet X so that the backside was overused, it now it is in a position to cause distress on the S. Pole which wants to align *with* the N. Pole of Planet X. Since the magnetic alignment of both the Earth and Planet X are the same, as is Mercury, why would Planet X be causing this distress when close to the Ecliptic, where Mercury does not? Planet X is a *larger* magnet than Mercury, and is swinging closer to Earth than Mercury, but the key difference is the angle of approach.

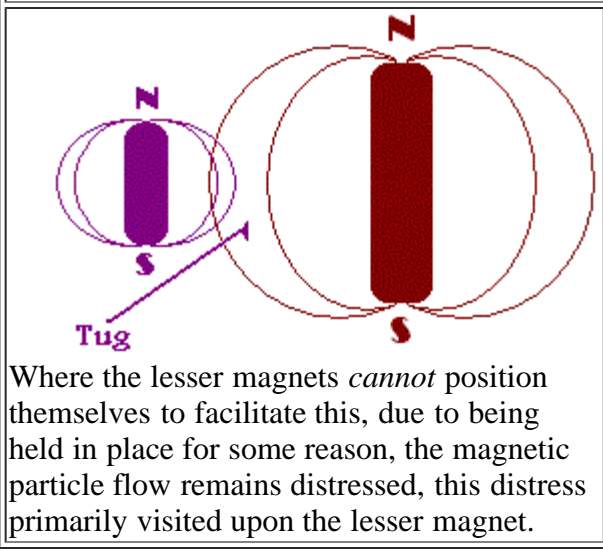


Magnets can line up side by side if enough distance is allowed between them for a field to develop, such that the particle flow can move *out* from the N. Pole and around to the S. Pole without impediment.

Where this field cannot be established, due to crowding, the flow will move in and out from the dominant magnet in the area, the lesser



flow.



Where the lesser magnets *cannot* position themselves to facilitate this, due to being held in place for some reason, the magnetic particle flow remains distressed, this distress primarily visited upon the lesser magnet.

The Earth as we have mentioned had many allegiance to continue rotation, continue to maintain its present tilt, and the core is still listening primarily to the Sun for its magnetic orientation.



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: Stage Set*

*written June 22, 2003*

---

The massive [Back-to-Back](#) Global Quakes experienced on June 20 when the Atlantic Rift faced Planet X were followed by an odd calm. During the recent 3 weeks of intense [Global Quakes](#) that began on May 26, such periods of dead calm have been noted periodically. This does not mean that nothing is going on, quite the contrary. Global Quakes are times when the crust adjusts, weak point under stress finally snapping, often in unison as one point giving will change the dynamics at another point, and as the plates are tightly locked down, the whole globe shutters in unison.

- As Planet X rose from a point 32 degrees below the [Ecliptic](#) to a spot almost between the Sun and the Earth the stress was at first most exhibited at the poles, where magnetized ions normally residing either at the poles or around the magnetic core were frantic. Planet X was approaching at a diagonal, not below nor directly to the side of the Earth, and thus distressing to the lesser magnet, the Earth. This occurred going into June 1.
- Under this [Duress](#), these magnetized ions finally burst from their normal corridor to spread about under the surface of the crust so that they were then free to be captured and held at the Atlantic Rift, where they created an increasingly stronger [Magnet](#) there to be gripped by the approaching Planet X. This exhibited strongly around June 8.
- As Planet X then floated along just below the Ecliptic toward the Earth it created an irresistible draw to the magnetized ions freed to swirl under the crust, such that when the Atlantic Rift faced or was farthest away from Planet X these [Ions Attached](#) to the Rift, depending on their nature to draw toward or flee the influence of Planet X, and there stuck. This was the situation up to June 20.

The calm exhibited in the days following the massive back-to-back Global Quakes on June 20 is deceptive, as a drama has been staged to begin. As we have mentioned, the Earth wants to continue to rotate, has established this with the magnetic core aligned with the Sun's magnetic orientation, the slushy magma turning the core as portions of this non-homogeneous magma pull toward or away from influences they are attracted to or repulsed from, and the crust going along with the magma. This is a status quo that for many reasons does not want to change. Now comes Planet X, gripping the Atlantic Rift such that rotation around the core is urged to stop. Where the appearance is an odd calm, the tightly locked plates will suddenly snap, allowing sudden and strong subduction or compression along the Pacific Rim, this then allowing sudden stretch along the Atlantic Rift, so that strong quakes, tsunamis, volcanic eruptions, destabilized cities along the stretch zone, and disconnected road and railways result.



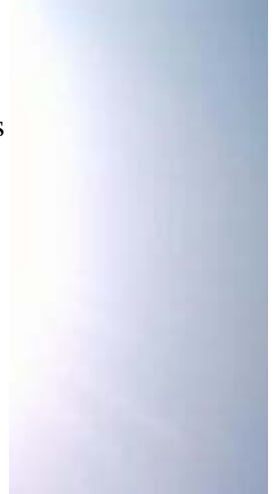


[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Dust Cloud Arrival

written July 8, 2003

As has been noted in very recent images, from opposite sides of the world in [Italy on July 6](#) and [Florida on July 7](#), the dust cloud of Planet X is no longer a pink tinge surrounding a persona, or lofting away from the side of a persona, but is lofting between the Sun and Earth, engulfing the entire region of the Sun as it is viewed from Earth, such that the reflection of sunlight in the dust is scattering in all directions, outward from the intensity where the Sun's rays pierce through the cloud, creating the image of a large pink sunburst on top of a the normal white sunburst. Does this mean that Planet X, itself, is between the Earth and Sun? No, as the dust cloud streams a distance far larger than the 14 million miles between the Earth and Sun during the Passage, far larger than the mid-way point between the Earth and Sun where the influence of Planet X is strong enough to stop rotation, and large enough to turn the atmosphere of Earth blood red with the red dust, a faint dusting upon the Earth on occasion, and when disbursed turning the skies a pink/purple even when a sunset or sunrise is not in process.



What caused the EIT to be over-exposed, over a period of hours, by the supposedly disabled SOHO? Light from a single source such as starlight or the Sun can be calculated, and the SOHO programmed to deal with that. Light from solar flares are likewise accounted for, and do *not* cause the over-exposure of late appearing. It is the very closeness of Planet X, a light-emitting brown dwarf in its own right, that is responsible. It is not only the light *from* this brown dwarf, but primarily the scattering of sunlight such that the *majority* of sunlight that would escape and not impact the SOHO lens is bounced *back*. It ricochets around in the dust cloud, which is massive and reaches far beyond the size of the face of the Sun as viewed from Earth, and at times comes in as an overwhelming burst of light rays at the SOHO lens. This cloud is in motion, whipped about as Planet X moves, pulled *toward* the Earth by the Solar Wind, and swirling with the moons within the cloud as they dance around each other. Thus, there are many dynamics, but suffice it to say that there will be *few* solid images of the body of the Sun, or any area around the Sun, secured from now on out.

The dust cloud, already causing comment worldwide even among those peoples not informed in any way of the approaching Planet X, known in folklore as the Destroyer, the Fire Dragon in the sky. As Planet X has now crossed the distance where its tail was only faintly dusting Earth, to arrive where this will not escape notice anywhere, this will change. The establishment, wanting to avoid any mention of signs that would signal talk or relate to prophecy, will either have to address this or be noted by their lack of comment as hiding something. The latter is more likely, as announcements from the establishment become increasingly irrelevant, and their agenda increasingly suspect.



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Charged Dust Cloud

written Oct 24, 2003

*Here in the northeast coast of the USA (NJ and PA) we keep having occurrences [Sep 4] of stray small, very red (almost neon) clouds that will emit lightning from them. No thunder, no rain. These clouds stand out by themselves.*

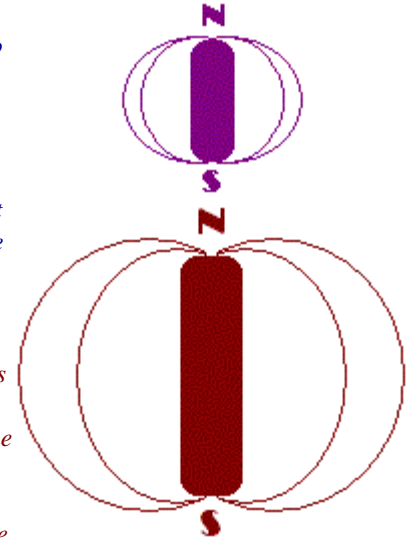
## **Signs of the Times #248**

*Here in Norway [Oct 10], suddenly the whole sky was illuminated and all the traffic lights blacked out for 2 seconds. A bright light followed by a blackout could suggest that it was just lightening, but it was nothing like that. There was no thunder or other lightening all day. The sky was relatively clear. The entire sky was illuminated and looked nothing like lightning.*

## **Signs of the Times #346**

*Iron ore is magnetically configured to pull out of any soup it is free to move within, and does so particularly in space. Planet X, like a big magnet, swept through the [Asteroid Belt] and emerged with a larger dust cloud, each time. We have mentioned that the tail curls toward the Earth, pulled by gravity and magnetic and other attractants. The cloud itself exists because there is some kind of glue holding it together. There is more than gravity involved, as this is too simplistic an explanation, and more than magnetism though the iron ore is certainly more magnetically active than most dust clouds.*

**ZetaTalk: [Red Dust](#)**, written Jan 11, 2003



Dust, in Earth's atmosphere, drifts down to settle, at times slowly depending upon its weight but the process is invariable, often clearing out during a rainstorm where tiny dust particles cause the moisture to cling, a start to the raindrop. Why then, on a water planet such as Planet X, does a dust cloud shroud the planet, perpetually? The dust cloud, composed primarily of red oxidized iron particles, is charged, and the particles thus more interested in a magnetic dance, particle to particle, than in any gravity attraction that the weighty corpus of Planet X might present. The cloud bristles, resisting gravity as electrified hair brushed on a dry winters day does, standing out from the head and crackling. What happens when this charged dust approaches the Earth and enters Earth's atmosphere?

Man is familiar with magnetism and electricity, and thinks of these two phenomena as one since an electromagnet can engender a magnetic field from an electron particle flow. They are not one, not two, but hundreds and man has scarcely imagined the scope of the phenomena. What causes the tail of Planet X to curl toward the Earth as the passage approaches? It is not merely that the solar wind blows it in the direction of Earth, as placement and proximity would have allowed this for some weeks, if not months, already. It is certainly not the gravity attraction of Earth, puny in comparison to the home planet, Planet X. Likewise the magnetic attraction of Planet X vastly out commands Earth. The tail becomes caught in a particle flow *between* the Earth and Planet X, surging with this particle flow toward Earth, and where not seen at that time from Earth due to its dust clogged view, back toward Planet X at the periphery.

Imagine this scene, Planet X as the bully magnet entering the neighborhood from the South, its N Pole pointing toward the Earth's S Pole. Where both planets align with the Sun's magnetic alignment, static despite NASA's claims that this alignment switches about during solar flare cycles, the approach of Planet X from below the Ecliptic is such that its N Pole engages the Earth's S Pole first, in the drama. The Earth has reacted to this approach by rising up in its [Ecliptic Plane](#), so the flow of magnetic particles can move from the N Pole of Planet X into the S Pole of Earth, the alignment magnets prefer. Thus, as the magnetic fields touched and engaged, the red dust cloud already *had* a path to align with. When rotation slows to a stop, it is because the planets have come closer to each other, and this flow, from N Pole to S Pole, increases in intensity.

The dust cloud then swarms toward Earth, from the south, roaring past Earth to coalesce at the N Pole and out again to

swing back far afield with the particle flow around to the S Pole of Planet X. The effect is a massive swarming red dust cloud, with the bright corpus of Planet X seen in the center, in appearance as though attempting to engulf the Earth. This dust lands in significant amounts only when the atmosphere of Earth is stripped away so resistance is lessened, during the days of rotation stoppage when the flow of magnetic particles has put *force* behind these charged particles. They are then bombarding the Earth in a sand blasting effect.



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Sacred Orbits

written August 20, 2003

The annals of antiquity record orbits of Earth and other of its neighbors to be other than what mankind understands the *current* orbits to be. Velikoveksy, in particular, in his book *Worlds in Collision*, documents these aberrations. Are not orbits sacred, in accordance with Newton's Laws, set out in time long past by motion countering the draw of gravity to be unchanged through time? As we have stated, Newton's Law are nothing more than a mathematical description of the scene that Newton viewed during his time. He explained *what* he saw, but could only speculate on *why* orbits or rotation exist. He was almost entirely wrong regarding the forces at play. As we have explained, [Orbits](#) within the Ecliptic and the [Rotation](#) of bodies are caused by [Factors](#) outside of themselves, including the flow of [Gravity](#) particles and the [Repulsion Force](#) that balances this, [Magnetic](#) particles, the [Sweeping Arms](#) of the Sun, and the backwash of particles at the [Ecliptic](#) going into the Sun. Thus, orbits are living things, quickly re-establishing themselves if interrupted, and interruption does not spell doom.

It has been noted, during the agony of the date not known, that the [Retrograde](#) orbit of Planet X and the regular orbit of Earth would cause these planets to pass, given the passage of time. Indeed, as of the date of this writing, Planet X is well at the point where it is likely to be past standing between the Sun and Earth, a situation we have described as key to rotation stoppage and the shift. Does this mean that stoppage and the shift are immediate? As we stated on July 20, during the Lou Gentile show, days or weeks, not months, would pass [[see White Lie explanation re 2003](#)], so obviously the date is close. However, the exact date cannot be surmised by the position of Earth and Planet X vs a vs the Sun and each other, for the following reasons:

- Orbits are not sacred, can be stopped, can be reversed, can be altered such that a planet veers closer to its Sun or outward in a more elliptical manner, can dip down or raise such that the orbit takes a different path, and then return or not return, depending. Thus, the current Earth orbit should not be considered written in stone, immutable, and *any* change is possible.
- Life on a planet does not end if an orbit changes, and often scarcely notices. The days may be cooler or warmer, the stars in a different place, and the seasons and sunset and sunrise times radically different, but overall, unless an orbit change puts a planet into the Sun such that life fries, or into cold space such that it freezes, it is not a death sentence.
- In the battle about to ensue between Earth and Planet X, the larger will get a grip on the lesser and not let go until havoc has been unleashed on Earth. Why would Earth's orbit, in this drama, be exempt from such a grip? What would stop the orbit of Earth from reversing, stopping, or drawing closer to Planet X? There is no force other than the benign forces that gently called Earth's orbit into being in the first place to intervene.
- The forces in this grip are some of the most powerful in the interplay between planetary bodies - magnetic and gravitational. Where the Repulsion Force prevents Earth and Planet X from colliding, both draw upon the other with a gravity force, and Planet X envelopes the Earth in its magnetic field. Both these forces are strong enough to stop *both* planets in their orbits, temporarily, but in that Earth is the lesser it alone is affected, so no alteration in the orbit of Planet X occurs.

The massive dust cloud and tail of Planet X, composed heavily of oxidized iron dust, is drawn toward Earth and surrounds Earth during this grip, such that the size of the Planet X complex viewed seems to grow horrifically in a few short days. By this time, mankind will be aware that their orbit has been affected, but will not care. But prior to this time, the grip, there will be evidence that the orbit of Earth is not proceeding as expected. As there is no gravitational pull on mankind from an orbit, during a slowing or even reversal in an orbit, mankind would be unaware of this. He is aware of the Earth's orbit only from the movement of stars. Mankind's gravity focus is the Earth itself. As long as the tilt of the Earth remained the same, based as it is on the Earth's own rotation, there would be scant clues to orbit changes unless the days were abnormally long or short, the Sun rising and setting out of ordinary, and this would have

to be extreme before the common man would even notice. You say that some of these [Observations](#) have already been made? Perhaps, then, the orbit has already been altered!



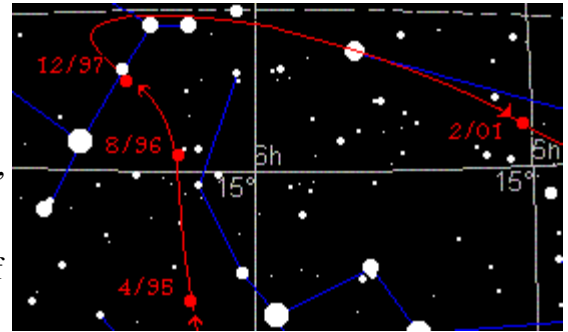
[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Light Illusion

written Nov 29, 2003. Note: seasons mentioned are appropriate for the northern hemisphere.

We have explained that Planet X comes in from the direction of Orion, from the [mid-point](#) between its two foci where it stood at a virtual dither for over a millennia, at a high speed approaching the [speed](#) of light in the scant years preceding the passage, and then slowing as it approaches the Sun due to the [Repulsion Force](#) setting in. These statements of ours are supported by the need for the IRAS team to go above the atmosphere to spot Planet X at the dither point in 1983, observations by three teams visiting their local observatories in [early 2001](#) when it had started its plunge toward Earth, capture by observatory infrared equipment in [early 2002](#) when it had come closer still in its approach, capture by amateur CCD equipment in the full light spectrum in the [fall of 2002](#) when it had again come closer, and finally naked eye sightings of a red light blur winking in and out by late [March 2003](#).

We have explained that Planet X assumes at first the direction of turn the other planets in your solar system take, where they are swept along in *front* of the sweeping arms of the Sun, but assumes a [retrograde orbit](#) when coming closer due to the skip and push back effect instituting. This is supported by the Planet X body being found at our [coordinates](#), consistently, in line with our [original path](#) laid out in 1997.



We have explained that in order to fool the establishment, those members of the elite who would enslave mankind during the coming shift and turn the globe back into the Dark Ages of oppression and kingship rule, [May 15](#) was selected because at this time Planet X was coming into view from the opposite side of the Sun, what astronomers term 'in the Sun', so that mankind on Earth was [blinded](#) in exacting determination, the Hubbell useless, the SOHO too narrow a view, and all probes sent forth for triangulation disabled by ourselves. This is [supported](#) by the May 15 admission by the US government: Operation TOPOFF involving 100 agencies initiated on May 12, operation Planet X in Iraq unfurled on May 15, and Homeland Security going to level Orange for two solid weeks after specific dates of May 20-27 were given by ZetaTalk on the Lou Gentile radio show.

We have explained that Planet X dips below the Ecliptic to be [32 degrees](#) vs the 11 degrees on initial approach, to avoid the crowded Ecliptic and position itself for a clean cut through the Ecliptic. On May 15, per our coordinates, it was nowhere near that placement below the Ecliptic, a clue that this date was NOT the date, should one have noted. We declined to clarify a number of matters during 2003. We declined to clarify the exact distance of Planet X from the Sun in the spring of 2003, allowing only [human speculation](#) and refusing to comment even upon that. We declined to give coordinates for Planet X past May 15, as these could be used for triangulation and the US and their chronies were planning to nuke Planet X despite our warnings that such an attack on an inhabited planet would not be allowed. To the extent we could arrange it, the elite, as well as the common man, were left scratching their heads, noting the Earth changes but uncertain when steps they were planning should be initiated.

We have explained that the Planet X complex is emitting light primarily in the [red light](#) spectrum, which as any school child gazing at the rising and setting Sun can see is bending round the globe as it passes over the gravity core, thus tends to bend more readily than other spectrums. We have explained that this causes *most* of the light from the complex to head for the Sun as the gravity draw in the neighborhood, only veering toward Earth due to scattering and Earth's own gravity draw acting as a sink. This is supported by the wealth of [photographic](#) evidence from April to the present, all showing Planet X [personas](#) in the vicinity of the Sun.



Assume that on May 15 Planet X was *not* close to the Sun, but at a distance. It's speed up to that point was rapid, and just when the brakes were applied could not be determined due to the complex being in the Sun. Being on the *opposite* side of the Sun from Earth, *most* of the light would come directly toward the Sun, thus like a flashlight pointed toward the viewer, light not being blocked would arrive in force. Thus an inner solar system placement might be assumed by the confused elite, who like the common man were seeing an increase in intensity, and a steady placement of the light from Planet X near the Sun.

Assume that during the summer of 2003, the dip to 32 degrees below the Ecliptic occurred, in conjunction with a retrograde orbit in the *outer* solar system. The light emitted is still drawn toward the Sun, and due to increasing closeness the quantity of light so drawn increasing, and until the end of summer, the angle of deflection toward Earth not that great. Like a flashlight turned at an angle from the viewer, only deflected or bent light arrives, an illusion that the beam is lessened. Planet X drew closer, while the angle from the Sun sharpened, so overall the light intensity seemed static, as though the complex had parked itself someplace, waiting.

Assume that the tail of Planet X, the moon swirls and debris and immense dust cloud, are directed toward the Sun or pushed directly outward by the solar wind. Swirling about under many influences, a lick of the tail would arrive at Earth only occasionally until the complex was placed between the Earth and Sun. Red Dust was noted in greater volume mid summer 2003 than in the fall, because the tip of the tail licked *past* the Sun toward Earth. Now that the retrograde orbit of Planet X is bringing it toward Earth from the *side*, what is visible from Earth are the moon swirls that stretch toward the Sun, the Surround Personas seen in photos and prophesied by late summer crop circles.

Thus, the light illusion is that the Planet X complex is disappearing, the blazing Sun of summer diminishing, the red dust disappearing, when the facts are that it is closer, and the debris and dust cloud about to *arrive* swarming toward Earth as the complex positioned itself such that the solar wind pushes it inexorably there. Where has Planet X been, in all the photos? An object only four times the diameter of Venus, which you describe as a star in appearance despite its closeness to Earth, and exuding only a diffuse light which heads for the Sun by its nature, is difficult to locate. What man sees, in the main, is that light that has bent toward the Earth, or light from the tail components which have placed themselves before or near the Sun to act as reflectors. Lest you be fooled by the illusion, this monster is still on a magnetic collision course with Earth.

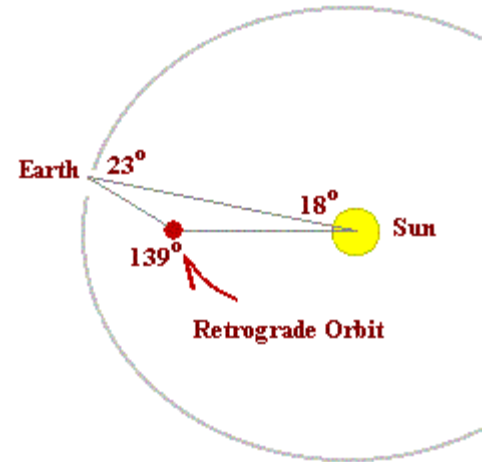


[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Point of Passage

written July 17, 2003

When we refer to the [Orbital Plane](#), we are not talking about a point exactly on the plane, but the general area. Planet X has been floating just under the plane for some weeks, but all this time is considered, in general, in the orbital plane. The point where Planet X entered the orbital plane included being below the plane and being a bit behind the halfway point between the Earth and the Sun where rotation stoppage starts to happen, so Planet X has come toward the Earth, rising, during the weeks when it was at the [Triangle Point](#), which was then correct as a general guide. The 14 million miles referred to as the closest point during the [Pole Shift](#) includes those parts of the complex that would be considered devastating to the Earth, such as moon swirls and large debris. We have stated that the moons themselves will be at all times within 5 million miles of Planet X, but large trash in the tail also pulls toward Earth, but this will come no closer than 14 million miles. The tip of the tail only licks the Earth, pulling closer during the magnetic drama that occurs during rotation stoppage and the pole shift.



Magnetic fields are such that at a distance, with other influences affecting the magnetized body, the status quo prevails. When the fields touch, as the fields of Earth and Planet X have, there are adjustments in the lesser body, as has occurred on Earth with the [Magma Disbursing](#) and the like. But when the fields engage to the degree that the lesser body's ability to *resist* is overcome, then *suddenly* there are changes. This is about to occur, with rotation stoppage, and there is scant movement in Planet X required to enact this! The reason is that it is the magnetic fields that enacts this, something invisible to mankind, so that one day and the next Planet X appears the same size, the tail and moons visible in the same manner, but rotation has slowed to a stop! This is why we have stressed watching the [Slowing](#), as this is a key indicator, when steady steps are made in this process, that this point is *about* to happen. It will be your only sure clue.





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Float Past the Sun

written August 28, 2003

*How can Planet X appears so close to the sun for so long? It has been there since at least June, and in 3 months the Earth would have orbited 90 degrees around the sun, totally changing it's visual angle toward Planet X.*

We have stated that Planet X would travel the span of Saturn's orbit in 3 short months. In that Planet X has been visible to the naked eye since the very last days in March, where has it been these last 5 months? The common man can see Venus as the Morning Star, Mars as a red star in the evening, and when the eye is assisted can see the large gaseous planets reflecting sunlight. Could they then not see a smoldering brown dwarf with entourage of swirling moons and dust cloud when this begins to reflect sunlight, even outside of Saturn's orbit? We have been very careful not to confirm any speculation on the distance of Planet X, at any point in time, so as not to clue the establishment as to the date of Passage. To emphasize once again, the establishment would take steps not for the benefit of the common man should they have a firm date, as the Homeland Security exercises the week of May 15 demonstrated. It is our goal to have the establishment on a level playing field with the common man they would keep ignorant and entrap and enslave. The establishment has *no* clue as to the exact distance of Planet X, in its headlong plunge toward the Sun, as

1. we stopped giving coordinates on May 15
2. we refused to confirm any human speculation on distance
3. the Hubbell cannot look at the Sun else its mirror would fry
4. the SOHO satellite is too close to the Earth for proper triangulation
5. all probes sent forth to peek at Planet X have been disabled, though this is not announced in the news
6. the dust cloud surrounding Planet X prevents distance calculations based on size of the corpus, which cannot be determined.

We have stated that Planet X travels rapidly into the solar system, but has problems wending its way through the crowded Ecliptic for many reasons. It is for this reason that it plunges 32° below the Ecliptic as it approaches. The Ecliptic is a backwash of particle flows that emerge from the poles of the Sun and return to the Sun at the Ecliptic. The Repulsion Force is also in effect, pushing gravity particles out toward the planets as they in turn buffer away from the Sun with their own gravity particle blasts. Nevertheless, Planet X is plunging toward the Sun, caught by the gravity attraction, and even with bobbling about during its plunge, the direction is firm. But due to the turbulence around the Sun and the Ecliptic, it slows to a float as it passes the Sun. Before and after this float, it moves rapidly. When approaching the Sun it is moving rapidly because of the gravity draw. When floating past, attempting to pierce the Ecliptic, it is being pushed into the Ecliptic backwash by the Repulsion Force blasting outward from the Sun, thus the apparent float. Once having pierced the Ecliptic, it is suddenly free to speed up, and does so, exiting Saturn's orbit within days.

How close to the Sun does Planet X come before the Repulsion Force stops this plunge? From the viewpoint of Earth, Planet X has been beside the Sun for some time, but this is an *illusion*. It has been approaching from the [Coordinate](#) point we identified for May 15, primarily as a plunge toward the Sun but with a slight retrograde orbit. The view from Earth has been affected by Earth's own orbit, and this has placed Planet X toward the right of the Sun, as viewed from Earth, and rising to the Ecliptic steadily. By late July, it was noted repeatedly in Photos that Planet X was occulting the Sun, its light either beside the Sun to effect this appearance or in front. In that the light from Planet X would bend *toward* the Sun if it were behind and near the Sun, it would effect this appearance even if somewhat behind the Sun. Planet X does come close enough to the Sun to worry its inhabitants, and cause them the same scorched days that those on Earth dealing with a Second Sun have suffered. However, the passage *past* the Sun is more rapid than the float, once past, as now Planet X must fight most intensely the backwash of the Ecliptic.

But at the current time, by late August, there is no question that the Planet X complex has arrived between the Earth and Sun, at an indeterminate point we will not be specific about. We have explained that the mid-point, where Planet X places itself between the Earth and Sun, is where rotation stoppage will occur, and that in this dance the Earth's orbit is not sacred.

---

**March 28:** in SkyMap, Sun appears to the Right and Below approach from Orion/Taurus;  
naked eye sighting of star-like red flash just after dusk

**April 28:** in SkyMap, Sun appears to the Right and Below approach from Orion/Taurus;  
greatly zoomed photos in dark show red double helix  
April 14 [Chapel Hill Double Helix](#)

**May 28:** in SkyMap, Sun appears to the Right and Above approach from Orion/Taurus;  
Planet X seen to the right due to Earth's orbit moving the viewpoint there  
May 26 [Mt Wilson Sunrise](#)

**June 28:** in SkyMap, Sun appears to the Right and Above approach from Orion/Taurus;  
Planet X seen again to the right but closer to the Sun  
June 28 [Italian Sunrise](#)

**July 28:** in SkyMap, Sun appears to the Left and Above approach from Orion/Taurus;  
Planet X appears occulting and just below the Sun  
July 25 [Italian Sunrise](#)

**Aug 28:** in SkyMap, Sun appears to the Left and Beside approach from Orion/Taurus;  
Planet X personas merging due to closeness to Earth  
August 25 [Pennsylvania Sunrise](#)



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Precursor Drift

written Jan 19, 2004

*I read that retired military were being called up to go to the south pole. On our local news here in the midwest, they reported that 2 of our local College Science Professors were leaving at once for the South Pole. News said it was for a special assignment. What's going on?*

If pole shifts happen suddenly, to what extent does the magnetized core and the crust, with its various allegiances and magnetized Atlantic Rift, attempt to adjust prior to this sudden shift? The Earth is held in its orbit by numerous forces, only one of which is the [Sweeping Arms](#) of the Sun which whisk the planets in a counterclockwise orbit around the Sun's middle. A second influence is the Ecliptic plane backwash of particles, returning to the Sun at its middle such that the planets are drawn *in* by gravity but held *out* by the [Repulsion Force](#), thus caught bobbling about in the Ecliptic backwash while swept along by the sweeping arms. In comes Planet X, in an essentially straight line [Passage](#) through the solar system altered only by its reaction to the sweeping arms, a jump each time nudging it into its retrograde orbit, and its avoidance of the Ecliptic backwash by diving below the Ecliptic to [32 Degrees](#) below the Earth's Ecliptic plane.

Thus, the gravity of the Sun pulls Planet X forward, up toward the Earth's Ecliptic plane which it cannot avoid as the Sun lies at the *center* of this Ecliptic plane, while held away from the Sun by the Repulsion Force so it moves slowly toward the Sun, and in a slight retrograde orbit as a result of the influence of the sweeping arms. How does the Earth react to this, as the two planets are forced toward each other? As we have mentioned, as the Earth has moved to the place in its orbit where it is [Encountering](#) Planet X, arriving from the direction of Orion/Taurus and just under the Ecliptic somewhere within the Earth's orbit. It has been noted that the Earth has [Risen](#) slightly in its Ecliptic plane, the Sun appearing too far south in both hemispheres, created a tilted plane that allowed the Earth at this time to move its S Pole *above* the N Pole of Planet X. But neither planet can escape the influences which keep them in their orbits, which are but a small fraction of the overall influences keeping them on their paths.



Both are magnets, both tending to align with the Sun's magnetic alignment, which is static despite what NASA has theorized on magnetic reversals of the Sun every 11 years, disproved by their own [Ulysses](#) probe. As Planet X moves to a position directly between the Earth and Sun, its influence is closer than the influence of the Sun. As we have stated, magnets prefer to align end to end, alternatively preferring to align side by side, but if forced into other positions temporarily, will tilt toward each other such that the flow of particles is [Facilitated](#). In the case of Planet X, approaching at a 32 degree angle, it's N Pole has been pulled toward the Sun's S Pole, but as it passes the Sun, the N Pole will tilt slightly toward the Sun's S Pole. Later, as it achieves the passage and pierces the Ecliptic and zooms quickly out of the solar system, it will return to align with the Sun. In the case of Earth, hapless as the lesser body in these matters, it finds the increasingly closer proximity of Planet X the greater magnetic influence and likewise tilts, magnetically, its S Pole already gripped by the N Pole of Planet X.



It has been noted that the compass is increasingly [Erratic](#), swinging wildly both to the East and West. In that the magnetic poles swivel around the geographic poles, there has always been a slight tug in these directions as the magnetic alignment wishes to stay with the Sun's alignment, but the core does not adjust that rapidly in the span of a day. With the N Pole of Planet X tugged toward the S Pole of the Sun, and the S Pole of the Earth pulled toward the N

Pole of Planet X, the S Pole of the Earth has *moved*, and with it the N Pole which will be in opposition. In that the highly magnetized [Atlantic Rift](#), in the southern part lying directly between S American and Africa, also wants to move toward the N Pole of Planet X, it likewise has *moved* to bring the crust along with the S Pole. This has *moved* the geographic N Pole toward Iceland, the Earth rotating around a slightly tilted Equator. Where, in this changing environment, can the red faced NASA cronies of the world go to stay ahead of this changing environment? Antarctica, where the Sun, at least, can always be in view regardless of cloudy skies. Their mission? To gauge the trends, keep accurate measure, and attempt to project what will be coming next!



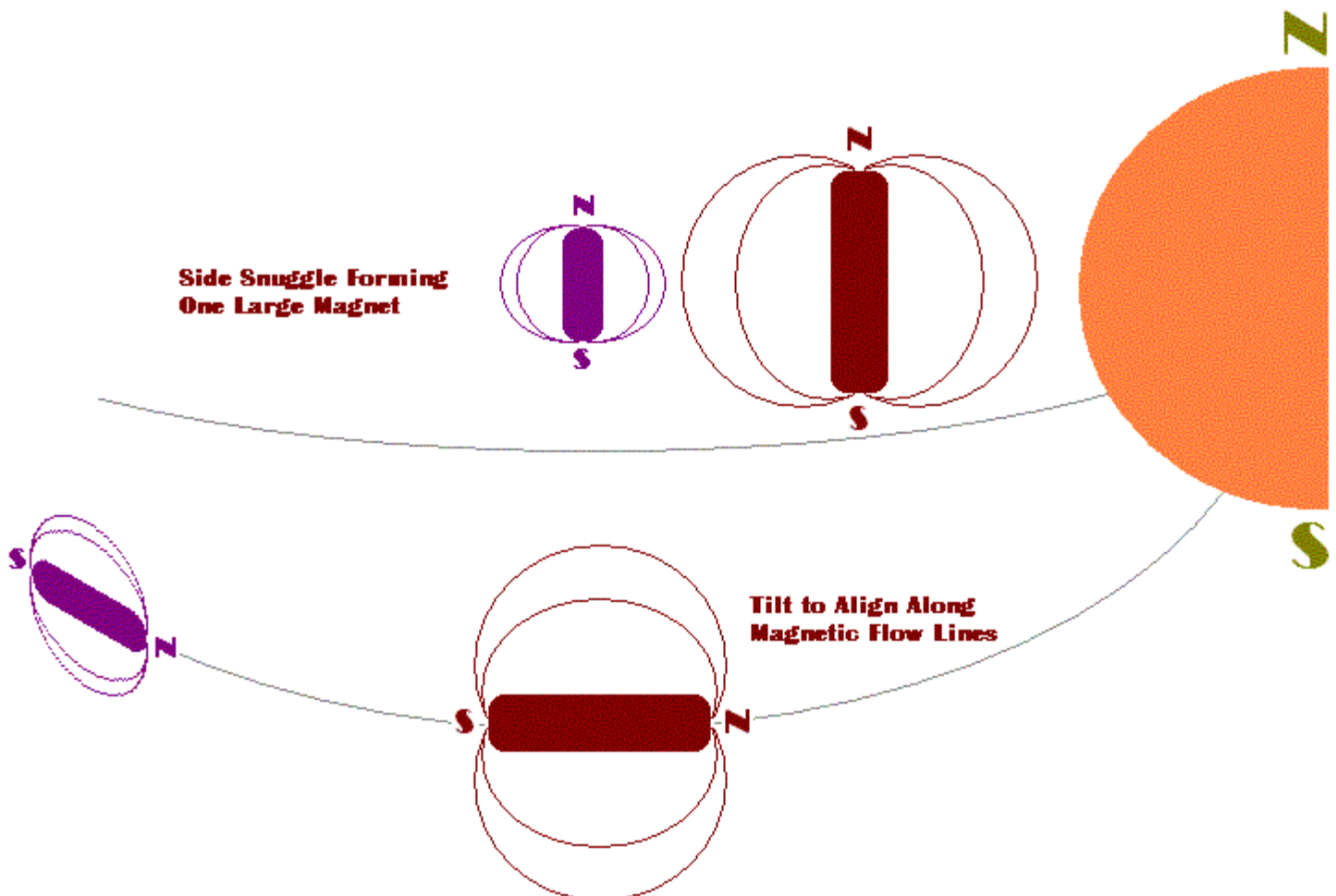
[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: What Magnets Do

written Feb 8, 2004

*There were big Global Quakes smack dab at the Face side, the Atlantic Rift facing Planet X, this morning, Feb 8. And there are reports from various sources that we tipped our N Pole even further toward the Sun. What do magnets do when they are held apart by Repulsion Force, moving by momentum, and cannot just snap together to form one big magnet or go end to end?*

An [Analysis](#) of the solar system and how the planets line up, as magnets, with the Sun shows a variety of positions. Earth and Mercury, both with magnetic cores and in close proximity to the Sun, align alongside of the Sun attempting to form one large magnet. Bar magnets, free to move, will snap together side by side to form one large magnet, but planets held apart from each other or their Sun by the gravity Repulsion Force cannot actually touch. The large gaseous planets, Jupiter and Saturn, are in a [Reversed](#) polarity, as we have explained, as they are simply a conduit for the flow of magnetic particles, not themselves magnets. And Neptune and Pluto align themselves with the magnetic flow lines, from afar, as iron ore shavings will do when laid next to a magnet. All the planets being, however, on the Ecliptic and none approaching the Sun to pass by sliding past its S Pole as Planet X is doing. Thus, where the alignment of Planet X to be *in* alignment with the Sun holds when Planet X, like the other planets, is alongside the Sun, when sliding past either of the Sun's pole as it passes the Sun, there is likely to be a tilt. How else does a magnet *move* from being an end-to-end magnet, to becoming a side-by-side magnet, thence returning to an end-to-end posture? It tilts. Temporarily.



During the late December sweep of the [Sweeping Arm](#) of the Sun the effect on Earth was that both planets were thrown against each other, magnetically, with the Earth bouncing *back* like a ball thrown against a wall on or about Dec 25 into a reversed orbit. It also tilted, first the S Pole of Earth pulling along with the N Pole of Planet X as it tilted toward the Sun, such that Iceland temporarily became the geological N Pole of Earth, then tilting back away as Planet X continued to rise toward the Ecliptic so that the S Poles repulsed each other and the Earth, always the lesser in this drama, [Adjusted](#) by pointing its S Pole *away* from the S Pole of Planet X.

The February sweep, assumed to arrive on Feb 9-14 but never precise nor lasting merely a day, heralded itself by Feb 6 with strong [Global Quakes](#) and an increased tilt of the S Pole of Earth *away* from the rising S Pole of Planet X, a consequent increased tilt such that the geographic N Pole of Earth moved further into [Mongolia](#), and the confused inhabitants of Planet Earth saw once again their Sun rising too high or low, with no explanation from their experts. The Land of Oz. The Atlantic Rift is now fully exposed *to* the giant magnet, Planet X, and by Feb 8 the force of this [Face Grip](#) and its anticipated effect on a slowing rotation were obvious. How far might this proceed? Might Planet X flop sideways, magnetically, on its way to the Sun's middle where it can assume a side-by-side alignment? Might the Earth, in the [Unshakable Grip](#) of Planet X, follow suit? As we stated on the [Lou Gentile](#) hour update, there are wild cards yet to be played, which we will not reveal, as the establishment is *still* not alerting the common man to what they *know* is coming.

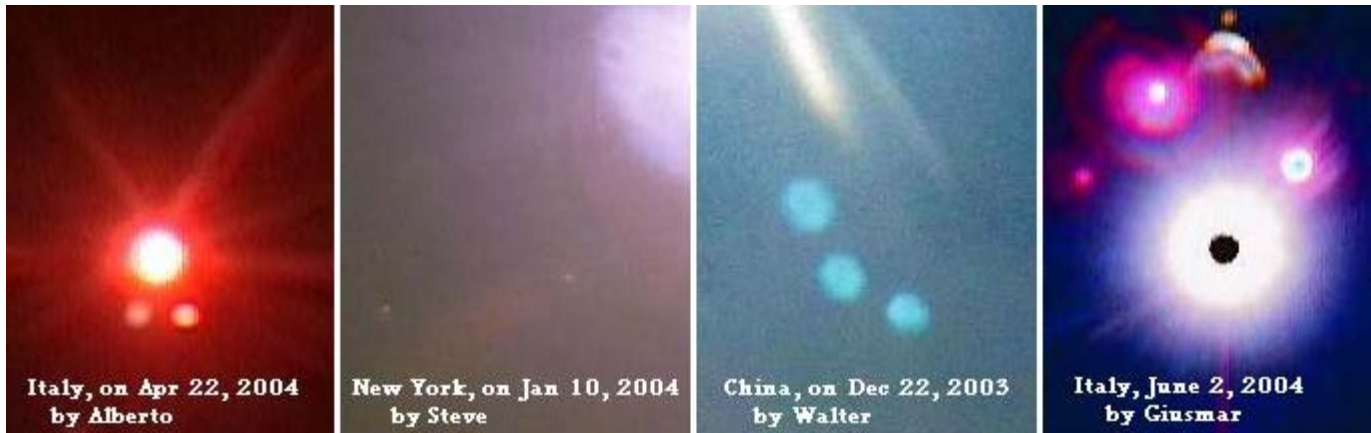


[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Dance of the Moons

written July 29, 2004

As Planet X coming head-on into the other planets in the inner solar system, in its retrograde orbit, how do the [Moon Swirls](#) in the massive tail position themselves? While traveling out in space, they stream behind Planet X, in a dance where the moons caught in a moon swirls create long tubes. Seen in filtered photos and [Animation's](#) created from these photos, they appear either as an [Odd Tube](#), when seen sideways, or as an intense focused light when the view is of light bounced down the tube. One swirl, which Nancy has dubbed the [Comet Persona](#) is a short flare tube, composed of several large moons. These moons swirls are sorted into [Three Primary](#) swirls, so when seen at a distance, as **Wylatowo** shows, they appear to be three bright spots, but when seen lengthwise, as they soon will be, become a chaotic moving mass.



We have stated that Planet X has a retrograde rotation as well as a retrograde orbit, and that this is a factor in the clash that caused the Earth's rotation to slow to a stop. Swept along with Planet X as it moves along its retrograde orbit, clearly depicted in **Castellfollit del Boix**, the moon swirls likewise are pulled around in this direction, following the sweeping arms that any home planet with a moon projects. They are, thus, strewn outwards and around about half the perimeter of Planet X. During the week of rotation stoppage, this moving drama transfixes mankind in horror.

Castellfollit del Boix : July 3, 2004



Wylatowo, Poland : July 10, 2004





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Second Sunlight*

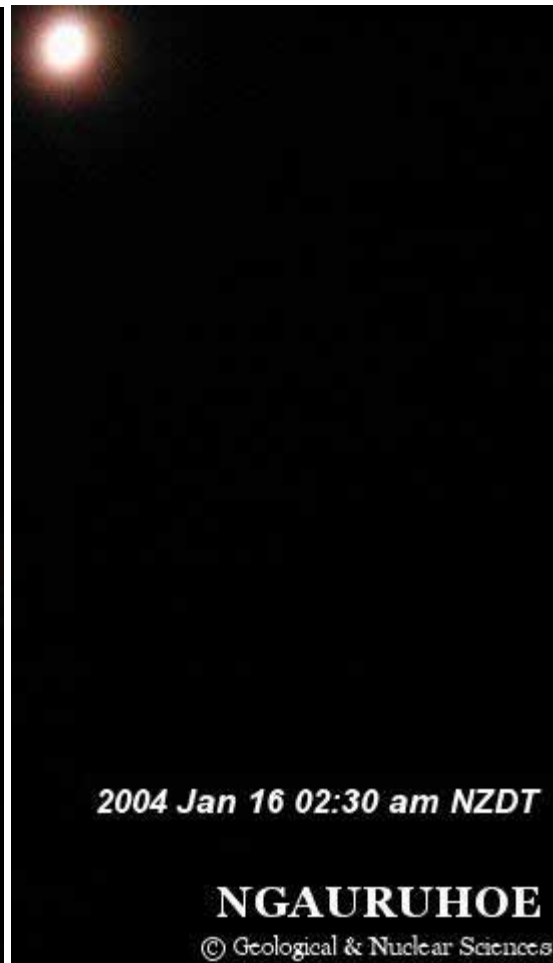
*written Jan 19, 2004*

---

*Almanac readings state the moon is in it's half phase on Jan 16, but this pic from New Zealand captures a complete orb? So what is this? The other day I saw a really bright star, half an hour after sunset in the southern sky, more like south south-west. Did I see Venus, or is it Planet X?*

Planet X emits its own glow, which is why it was detected by its heat by the IRAS team in [1983](#), could be seen by observatories in [Early 2001](#) as a dim blur precisely at the ZetaTalk [Coordinates](#), could be imaged by observatory [Infrared](#) equipment in early 2002 precisely at the ZetaTalk coordinates, could be captured as [CCD images](#) by amateur equipment in late 2002 and early 2003 as a white dot *not* in the star system maps and precisely at the ZetaTalk coordinates, and could be sighted at the outer edges of the solar system late [March, 2003](#) as a faint dim red blur of a dot precisely at the ZetaTalk coordinates. The dust cloud of Planet X also reflects sunlight. Where all this has made the inbound complex visible, it is also throwing light *toward* the Sun, and in all directions. The Moon, in its phases, is supposedly reflecting only sunlight, and thus is remarkably predictable. But the Second Sun is now close enough, particularly when viewed from the [Southern Hemisphere](#), to be casting competitive light upon the Moon, *proof* of the presence of light from Planet X, which is *proof* of Planet X for all but the brain dead. Venus is likewise seen as the morning or evening star, though a star it is not but only reflecting sunlight. In its snug orbit around the Sun, within the Earth's orbit, it also has a face pointing toward the Planet X complex and visible from Earth. Thus, Venus too, is reflecting light from Planet X to those gazing at it. Regardless of how the extra-bright Venus is explained away by the cover-up artists, the full moon out of phase *cannot* be explained away.







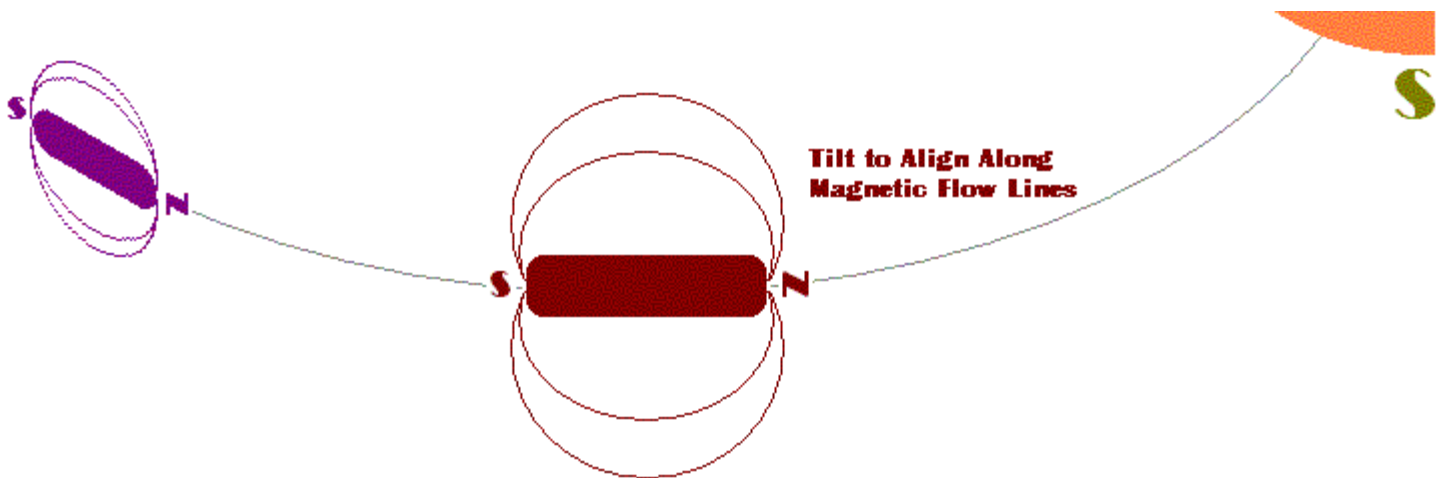
[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Whither the Earth?

written Mar 15, 2004

We mentioned last Aug 20, 2003 that orbits are not [Sacred](#) nor driven by Newtonian logic, but rather by the forces that create an Ecliptic around a rotating Sun and sweep the planets along in it in the direction of the Sun's rotation. We mentioned on Jan 1, 2004 that due to a deadlock where Earth and Planet X were approaching each other virtually head on in their orbits, and Planet X was the larger and more powerful magnet, that this equated to an [Unshakable Grip](#) and indicated the speed and location of the Earth in her orbit could thus change. We mentioned on Jan 24, 2004 that this magnetic grip created [Dancing Partners](#) such that the Earth is tilting this way and that. And on Jan 30, 2004 that the Earth had indeed halted in her orbit on Dec 25, [Swept into Disaster](#) by sweeping arms of the Sun which propel Planet X and the Earth into each other. And on February 29, 2004 that [Tilting and Leaning](#) would get more extreme as Planet X moved more solidly between the Earth and Sun, effecting the [23° Key](#) distance that our ZetaTalk Triangle describes. In all this, while awaiting the time when the grip on the Atlantic Rift is such that slowing of rotation grinds to a halt and the pole shift is eminent, what kind of tilting and leaning might occur? Has the poor Earth seen the worst? Hardly.

The last pole shift, during the Jewish Exodus, was reported by both Egyptian scribes and those recording the event in the Bible, the Book of Exodus. Thus, the Egyptians, being advanced astronomers, took note, but their reports of the passage were not the reports the common man reads today, as the more dramatic events of rotation stoppage and the horror roaring in from the skies dominates the stage. But the Egyptian astronomers *did* indeed take note of events leading into the week of horror, and passed this on to Plato and others who respected such history. How would a temporary reversal, which could be *noted* as the pole shift did not yet have all life disrupted and in an emergency, occur? As we mentioned, magnets prefer to snap together to form a single magnet, but barring this possibility because of a gravity Repulsion Force, they will line up end to end, along the magnetic flow lines of the *dominant* magnet in the vicinity, which is, of course, the Sun.



Where would the Sun be seen, in such a stance for the Earth? The Sun would be seen first over the N Pole, somewhat to the West, the lesser curvature and mass of the Earth at the N Pole and not in the direction known as East. As the day progressed, the Sun would be seen over the N Pole and moving toward the East.

*At certain periods the universe has its present circular motion, and at other periods it revolves in the reverse direction. There is at that time great destruction of animals in general, and only a small part of the human race survives.*

**Politicus, by Plato**

*Pomponius Mela, a Latin author of the first century. wrote: 'The Egyptians pride themselves on being the most ancient people in the world. In their authentic annals... one may read that since they have been in existence, the course of the stars has changed direction four times, and the sun has set twice in the part of the sky where it rises today.'*

**Worlds in Collision, by [Velikovsky](#)**

*Hai Gaon, the rabbinical authority who flourished between 939 and 1038, in his Responses refers to cosmic changes in which the sun rose in the West and set in the East.*

**Worlds in Collision, by [Velikovsky](#)**



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Dancing Partners

written Jan 24, 2004

*Today, Monday, January 22, the sun rise was at 7:13, early. It was already daylight at 6:15 when I let the dogs out. I normally have to turn the light on for them. We live in central Arkansas. Is the earth wobbling on it's axis?*

Planet Earth adjusted to the approach of Planet X since the Fall Equinox by rising in its Ecliptic by an average of 7 degrees, a move which placing the S Pole of Earth above the N Pole of the approaching Planet X, in the manner magnets desire. This was broadly noted by those *bothering* to note where the Sun rose and set, and commented upon by those brave enough to endure the ridicule all countering the establishment line that all is *well* and *normal* endure. Coming in at a 32 degree angle toward the point on the Earth's Ecliptic where passage would occur, this rise of Earth gave the two planetary magnets an offset of 25 degrees from each other, and thus the Fall and into the Winter Solstice passed. The Winter Solstice found Planet X rising to the Ecliptic toward a point directly *Between* the Earth and Sun, such that the contest of which giant magnet the Earth chose to listen to moving from the Sun, as dominant, to Planet X, as the closer and supplanting magnet.



Magnets prefer first to line up end to end, but failing that possibility they *Align* in the same direction, but failing that the poles of the lesser magnet will *tilt* toward the pole of opposition of the stronger magnet. Thus, as Planet X came from afar at an angle below the Sun's S Pole, it's N Pole pointed there but did not *tilt* toward the Sun's S Pole until it was passing the Sun's S Pole, not yet along side where it could return to being in alignment with the Sun's poles. The Earth, being the lesser magnet, reacts to this change in dancing partners, as it has all along, by gradually switching allegiances.

1. Since late Spring of 2003, the Earth has registered periodic [Global Quakes](#) when the Atlantic Rift, itself a magnet on the crust of the Earth, faced in the direction of Planet X in its approach or when in opposition. Thus, as Planet X was approaching from beyond the Sun, from Orion/Taurus, in late Spring and Summer, these Global Quakes registered at the Face and Dark points for the Atlantic Rift, with great regularity. This grip on the Atlantic Rift was primarily on the Southern Atlantic Rift, as Planet X was approaching the Sun at a 32 degree angle from the Earth's Ecliptic.
2. Thus gripping not only the S Pole of Earth, but the South Atlantic Rift as well, Planet X had inserted itself into the magnetic dance between the Earth and the Sun, cutting in on this dance, so to speak. As Planet X closes the gap between itself and the Ecliptic, approaching a side-by-side position between itself and the Sun, it temporarily tilts *Toward* the Sun, its N Pole leaning toward the S Pole of the Sun. Earth's southern regions, being in the grip of Planet X's N Pole, at first lean likewise in this direction. Thus, the temporarily drift in early January of the N Pole toward [Iceland](#).
3. But continuing an upward climb from below the Ecliptic, slightly, to a point more at the side of the Sun, *on* the Ecliptic, the tilted Planet X now increasingly puts its S Pole facing the S Pole of the Earth. Oops! The lesser magnet once again moves, to the extent possible, to move its S Pole away, and thus a tilt of the N Pole past its prior position in the Arctic and on toward [Siberia](#).

4. But what will occur as Planet X assumes an Ecliptic position, at the side of the Sun? At this point it has replaced the Sun as the Earth's dancing partner. It has assumed an alignment position with the Sun, and wants the Earth to assume an alignment position with *it*. This includes the Atlantic Rift, a magnet itself, which wants thus to stay either at the Face or Dark point, both being points where the magnets are lined up with each other, N/S. This is the point where intense and steady slowing of the Earth's rotation will start.



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Comets Come Early

written Feb 19, 2004

---

*There are said new sightings, by lots of people on [GLP](#), of a new said [comet](#), which is said to be coming towards Earth. Do you have any information, on this phenomenon and if so, could you share an information stop, at [GLP](#) with some of us, on this new information, please?*

What would happen if the Earth, backing up from Planet X which is coming at Earth in a virtual head-on orbit, reversed orbit?

- Such a move would not affect the Moon, which hugs the Earth's middle and is influenced by the rotation of Earth's core more than anything.
- Such a move would not affect where the stars are seen from Earth, as such slight movements of Earth in the cosmos does not affect the view of object at great distances. When the stars are visible, they would appear, positioned, the same.
- Such a move would affect the timing of sunrise and sunset, by man's clocks, as like a child on a merry-go-round wishing to face his mother, a spot on the Earth wishing to face the night sky must make a full circle as the year passes in order to do so. Man's clock system has a built in adjustment adding approximately 2 hours each month to allow this, so a reversed orbit would find sunrise and sunset to come somewhat *early*. This trend, however, would be offset by the increasing slowing of Earth's rotation, which would be masked by this. A confusing situation, befuddled so far only by the differences between the Navy and media announced sunrise and sunset times as compared to the printed publications, the Almanacs, now deemed a terrorist tool, such is the establishments fear of facing a public armed with the truth. True terror.
- Such a move would also find the rising of near solar system planets such as Mars or Venus to come *early*, offset as we mentioned by the strong slowing trend, increasingly gaining. Distant planets such as Saturn or Jupiter would be viewed in the same position, as *their* orbits are long and their movements thus slow.

How does the common man, given this confusing situation, sort out the truth of the matter? Fortunately, we have comets! When discovered, their orbits ascertained and computed, comets C/2001 Q4 and C/2002 T7 were declared to arrive at perihelion in *May*, 2004, and certainly not visible naked eye prior to that time, if ever! So what is it the common man is seeing, in droves, in the sky just after sunset! It moved, has a tail, and is in their face astonishing them! Comets come early, because the orbit of Earth has *backed into* them. Comets orbit the Sun in the same counterclockwise motion that the planets assume in their orbits. Thus, the May perihelion dates assumed an Earth running *ahead* of the comets, the comets needing this time to catch up to the Earth in her orbit. Earth stopped, reversed, and the dates have arrived *early*! How early?

Assume a halted and reversed orbit, so that by the reports on Feb 3 this has occurred for 6 weeks. Assume the comets not affected by Planet X, as they are too tiny to invoke the Repulsion Force of gravity. They rush forward, Earth rushes back, 6 weeks for them, 6 weeks backwards for the Earth, a total of 3 months. Does this not compute, on Feb 3, to a May date? Here, for man, dazed in the disinformation as the only fare given to him, a way to determine for *himself* the truth of the matter. Earth has halted, and reversed, because her bully brother Planet X is coming at her!

*I took this pictures in Cascavel, Parana South Brazil on Feb 3 at 8:00 PM (summertime). At the time the sun still in the horizon (bottom photo) but I could saw this star, then I shot these 3 photos, the light from it was so strong I could saw even in day light. Its light was stronger than moon or any planets or stars at the*

*moment. We observe this object is already in the solar system because his mass is visible, its not a point of light. We could see its ethereal mass. Another detail. we have observed in the telescope or in the photographic camera (1000mm) his movement in the sky was 60% faster than any star, moon or planet. I took a chronometer to take the time, these start took 2.50 minutes to cross the photographic frame (pentaprism).*

**Sergio**



### Spaceweather News for Feb. 15, 2004

*Comet C/2002 T7 (LINEAR) is approaching Earth and brightening every day. It's not yet a naked-eye object, but the 7th-magnitude fuzzball is easy to see through backyard telescopes. The comet lies not far from brilliant Venus in the western sky after sunset. For the next three months, the comet will continue to brighten as it nears Earth. May 19th is the date of closest approach (0.27 AU). At that time C/2002 T7 might glow brighter than a 1st magnitude star--easily seen with the unaided eye.*

### Feb 15 NASA Report:

*Explanation: A newly discovered comet may outshine most stars in the sky by May. Designated Comet C/2002 T7 (LINEAR), the comet was discovered in 2002 October by project LINEAR. Many reports already place the comet as brighter than magnitude 7, meaning that it can now be seen with binoculars. Reports also indicate the comet already has a visible tail nearly the length of a full Moon. Since predicting the future brightness of comets is a very tricky business, there remains the possibility that T7 might never become visible to the unaided eye. Alternatively, another comet, C/2001 Q4 (NEAT), may also reach naked eye visibility at nearly the same time, making 2004 April and May two of the busiest bright-comet months in centuries. Comet T7 can be seen on the above right on January 20, while an airplane trail is visible on the left.*



### T7 LINEAR

*As 2003 came to a close, several predictions were offered as to how bright the comet would become during May of 2004. ... perihelion in late April, 2004'*

### Q4 NEAT

*The potential for a bright comet show for the spring of 2004 is based on an improved orbit that*

*places the new comet NEAT's closest point to the Sun, or perihelion, at a distance of 89.4 million miles (143.9 million kilometers) on May 15, 2004.*



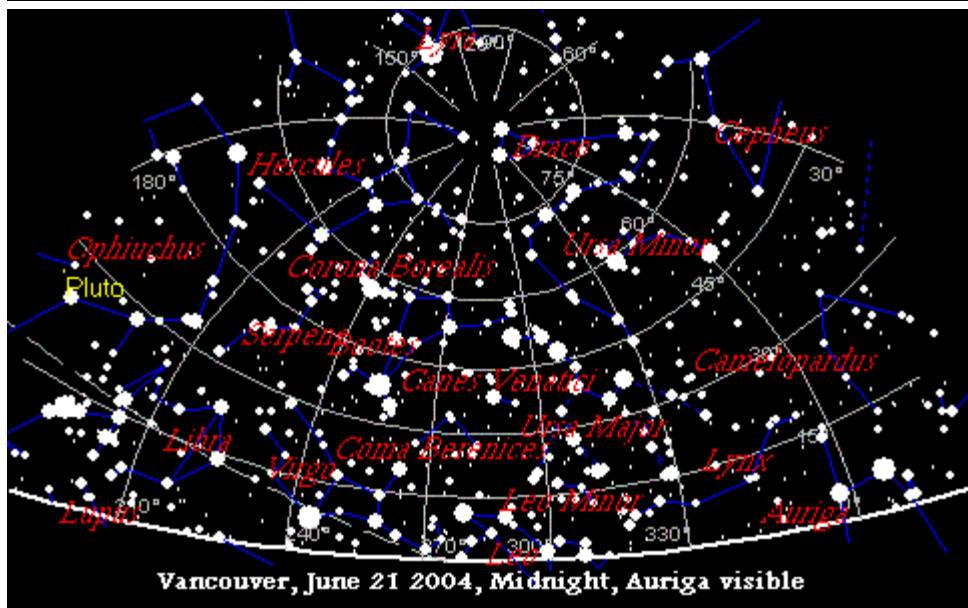
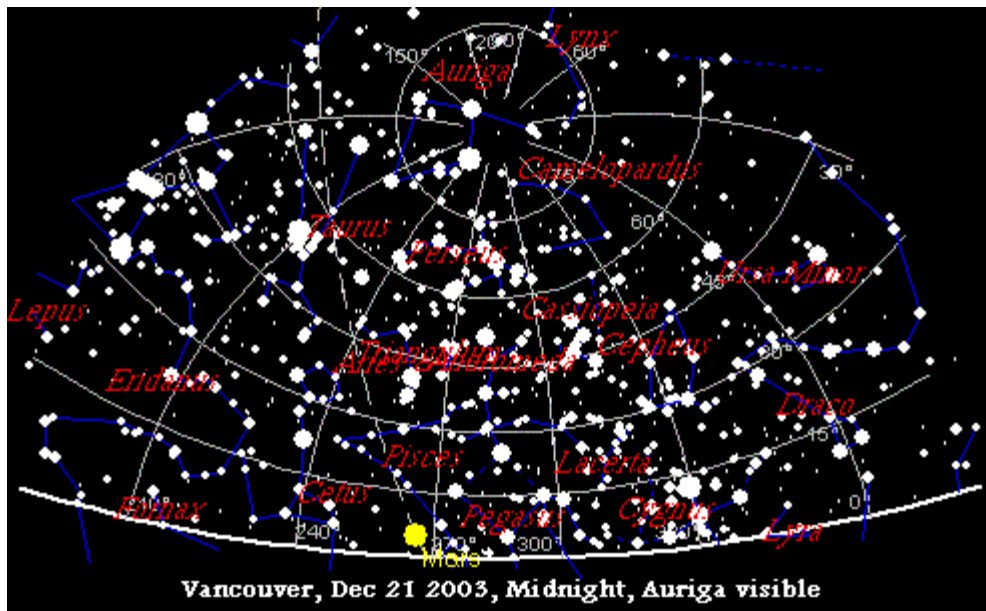


[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Constellation View

written May 24 2004

Constellation views are more than what stands in the dead of night, looking out, and include a full 180° view sunset to sunrise, thus a good portion of the 360° view. In fact, for the Earth, the constellations visible from a hemisphere are the *same* throughout the year, except for the degree of light polluting the view! A constellation overhead in Winter from the Northern Hemisphere [[Auriga](#)] is visible in the nighttime sky in the dead of a summer night.





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Jupiter's Blue Ring*

*written Mar 9, 2004*

---

*Although Jupiter has, in the past, produced some unusual upper cloud features, nothing like this has ever been seen before!*

We have mentioned that particle flows that humans are aware of are less than 1% of those we, the Zetas, are aware of, and our knowledge is limited. Jupiter, being gaseous, shows us what is going on in its core more readily, as the rotation and swirling within its core expresses on its surface, a type of sunspot or solar flare. Non-gaseous planets have a crust that stops such expression, so volcanic activity or earthquake uptick is the only symptom. Jupiter is just expressing a reaction to the presence in the inner solar system of Planet X, which by being near the Sun is *disrupting* a particle flow Jupiter is sensitive to, thus its swirling changes, and you are noticing this!





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Hazelwood Killer

written Mar 11, 2004

*Someone here in Wisconsin measured Orion at 240° in the SW and 50° up on Mar 8 at 8:45 PM, and this is pretty close to what SkyMap shows should be there, 225° in the SW and 45° up. The Dipper (Ursa Major) overhead to the NNE, likewise. If 2.5 months have passed since Dec 25, how can the constellations appear so close to the expected date, and not out of alignment?*

**Nancy** (not wanting to be jerked around) **Lieder**

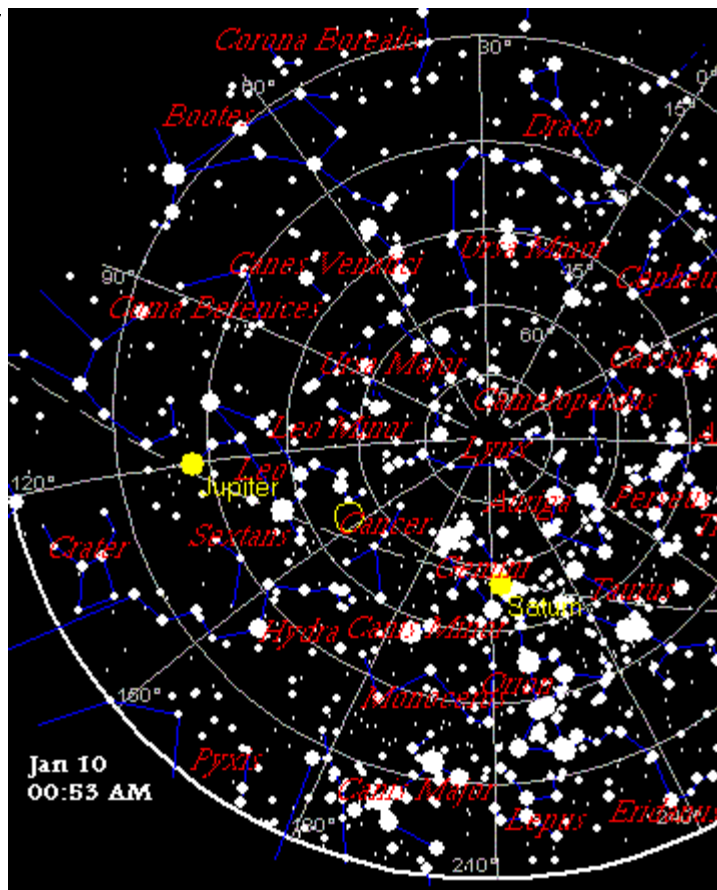
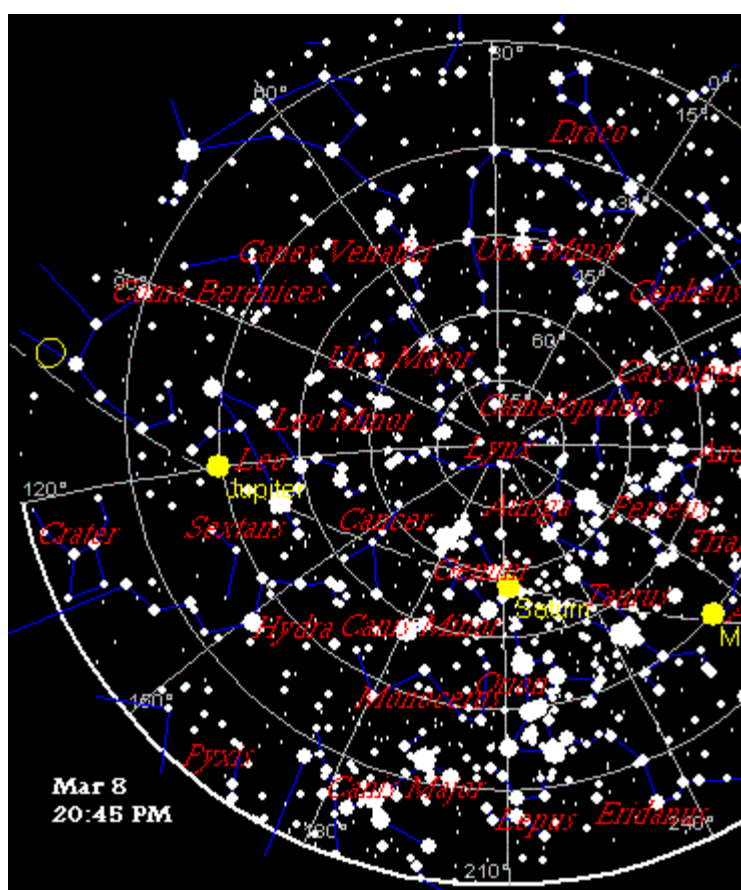
The establishment desires to have *anyone* but Nancy lead the populace, in preference to their own well controlled spokes personas who like a Pied Piper would lead the populace into work camps, termed special work assignments during disaster or terror threat times, or to linger in river basin or coastal cities too long where they could be trapped into drowning, thereby reducing those not selected for work camps as so many unwanted mouths demanding to be fed. The establishment knows that we have warned of this, recommended self reliance instead or reliance on government directives, recommended watching for signs such as slowing to determine when to move to safety, and gone to great lengths with an elaborate [White Lie](#) specifically designed to cause them to show their hand and reveal their agendas to the world. *Anyone* but Nancy, despite our remarkable track record on predicting what has come about:

- the lineal increase in [Earthquakes](#), the coverup of this increase, the rapid reaction around the world, termed Domino Quakes, which in essence is what the [Global Quakes](#) that set in starting in March, 2003 are, and the effect of [Earth Movements](#) on gas lines and structures, which *no one* else predicted and which has come about, starting in 2003, with astonishing accuracy.
- the [Weather](#) changes, with increasing droughts and deluges, intermixed, and their effect on crop production and consequent [Starvation](#) round the world, which *no one* else predicted in 1995 where we predicted the year [Crops](#) would fail, worldwide, with precise accuracy.
- erratic [Ocean](#) currents and unexpected high tides, the precipitor of erratic hurricane seasons.
- increasing [Illness](#) in both human and animal populations, likewise a *first* prediction of this sort before copycat predictions by others.
- economic [Depression](#) worldwide, in fact and reflected in the [Markets](#), with sabre rattling by many countries to silence their populace with the threat that the wolf was at the border.
- increasing failure of Satellites and the [Internet](#), which has recently proven so very accurate, predicted by *no one* but ourselves.
- the arrival of the [Second Sun](#) in 2003, sightings at our [Coordinantes](#) since 2001, arriving on March 3, 2003 at a coordinate point we predicted in 1997, an *astonishing* prediction accuracy ignored by the establishment controlled talk show circuits like the plague.
- our [ZetaTalk Triangle](#) predicted in 1997 to represent the position of the Earth vs a vs the Sun and Planet X, appearing in dual crop circles in Nancy's home state of Wisconsin, both on July 4, both examined by crop circle experts and one witnessed as it was laid down by the astonished farmer, who *was* interviewed by the talk radio circuit where Nancy and our ZetaTalk triangle were ignored.

Individuals with no prediction track record whatsoever are raised up as experts. Anyone with a dream, a hunch, a theory or an opinion is given the stage, but not Nancy. Going into 2003, the establishment wished to *replace* Nancy with others supposedly having her vision, plagiarists who it was hoped would prove to be the Pied Piper desired. [Hazelwood](#) *did* so, well backed and funded, including the 2003 date predictions which he adopted as *his own*, and has suffered from this ever since. If the White Lie caused the establishment to stumble, it also was a Hazelwood killer. So how to prevent such takeover attempts in the future? We knew, from our calculations, that the halted and reversed orbit would be difficult to prove, outright, as the [Lean and Tilt](#) toward Planet X, in the arrangement laid out in the ZetaTalk Triangle, would disguise this. Slowing counters the time change expected. The lean counters the view of the

constellations expected. And as anyone *claiming* this would be subject to demands to *prove* it and the establishment is stubbornly silent on the matter, none save the brash ZetaTalk is making the claim. Thus, we arrive at a point where this will become *obvious*, with none but ZetaTalk having made the claim.

- Assume looking out into the night sky at 20:45 PM on Dec 25. Two hours must be added each month to the clock time in order to have the viewer continue to turn so as to look out into the night sky at midnight. This equates to clock time adjustments of 2 hours / month from Dec 25 to Mar 8, or 4 hours and 24 minutes, or a 1:10 AM view on Dec 25.
- Assume slowing of 1 hour 43 minutes to date since Dec 25, relatively unnoticed as just over an hour in increased daylight is expected, so that as earlier sunrises and later sunsets have been experienced, though amiss from the the Almanac times, Sun times have been close enough that demands for an explanation can be evaded. This equates to 1:10 AM minus 1 hour 43 minutes, or a 23:23 PM view on Dec 25.
- Assume a lean of 23° eastward, the ZetaTalk triangle position. This is equivalent to moving from West to East more rapidly, a jump in time. This equates to 1.5 hours of time when a full circle is 24 hours, so later in the evening, a jump in time, or 00:53 AM on Dec 25.
- Assume a tilt in toward the Sun of the N Pole some 20° also, as Planet X lies between the Earth and Sun and the Earth has dropped in her Ecliptic by several degrees, Planet X now slightly above her in her normal plane. This equates to East appearing to shift West by this amount, equivalent to a shift in constellations by two weeks to Jan 10 at 0:53 AM.





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Newton's Clock

written May 19, 2004

What are the forces that keep the Solar System running, like clockwork, the Earth turning so that only a fraction of a second is lost in a year? It is known by man that the outer planets will speed up and slow down when approaching or leaving each other, termed perturbations caused by the tug of gravity. Then why would the planets return to their prescribed place, afterwards? The rigidity of Newton's Laws are set aside at such times, while human theorists sputter about with Conservation of Energy abstractions, supposedly some elf in the cosmos registering the slowing and inserting a commensurate acceleration later, with some kind of cosmic balance scales, ignoring the fact that the *last* adjustment would carry by the weight of momentum to be a permanent effect, all other factors being equal. Newton states that the status quo *continues*, contradicting man's explanation, but man cannot put his theories together on the same page, though continues to state they are all infallible. *Why* are perturbations only temporary? As with all things in the solar system, the answer lies in the Sun, which dominates the scene.

**We have Stated** that the [Earth](#), along with Venus and Mars and the Earth Dark Twin coming up behind her, have all halted in their orbits, presented with Planet X coming toward them in its retrograde orbit. This is not immediately clear to humans gazing at the sky, as [Venus](#) and [Mars](#) were coming up behind the Earth at the time the Earth halted in its orbit, and choose to keep their distance from each other, so the distance approximates what was expected, though making the cover-up [Artists](#) nervous.

**We have Stated** that the [Dark Twin](#) coming up behind the Earth would be one clear piece of evidence in the fog of the cover-up proving a halted orbit. [There](#) all along, but like the dark asteroids that absorb, rather than reflect, light, a stealth planet.



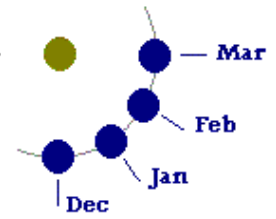
**We have Stated** that the Moon, unlike the planets, is Earth centric and seeks to hug the Earth's middle and even during the pole shift will not leave the Earth, such is the force of this hug. We have stated that the Navy timekeepers, in anticipation of this time, preset the [Moon](#) rise and set [Times](#) after the discovery of Planet X in [1983](#) by the IRAS team, so that a slowing rotation would not be noticed by the [Moon Phases](#) coming early until the last days. This has been the case during most of the past year, one of the strongest indications outside of an erratic Moon orbit that something is terribly amiss.

**We have Stated** that the [Constellations](#) at first simulate what is expected due to the tilt of the Earth toward the Sun and the [Lean](#) of the Earth toward Planet X, but that the constellations will eventually be noticeably [Out of Place](#). Where this tilt and lean simulate the constellation pattern expected, it puts the [Arc](#) of the Sun too high in the sky, which many have noticed.

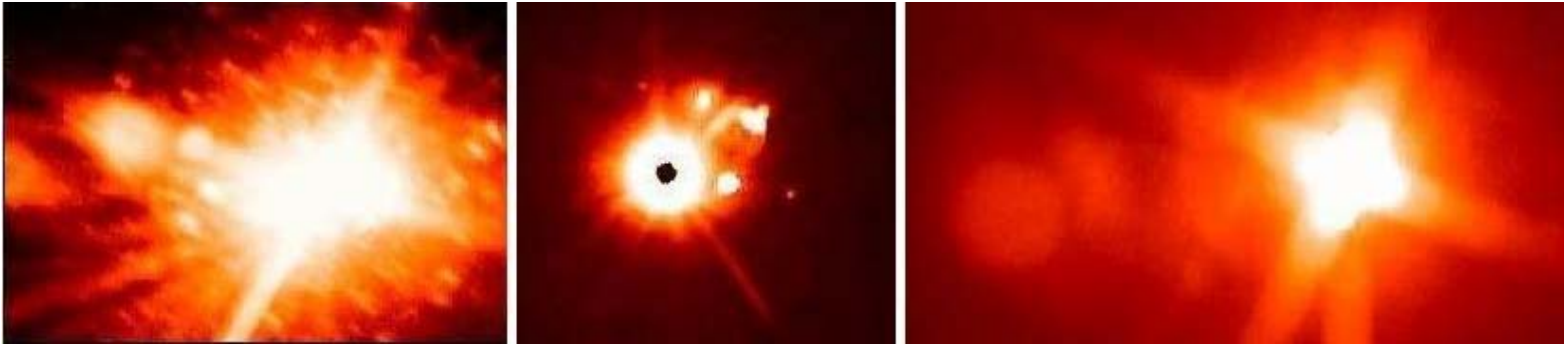


**We have Stated** that slowing would increase significantly after the orbit halted, but would be masked by the automatic adjustment that human clock systems insert, a loss of approximately two hours for every month that passes in order to allow the Sun to be overhead at noon, the night sky overhead at midnight. For the Earth to align, in her rotation, to the clock systems, it would have to slow that two hours per months, so that the position to gaze into the night sky is appropriate for a mid-Winter position, not late Spring. To the relief of the cover-up artists, the Earth slowing kept pace, and where they had no explanation for this, it allowed the cover-up to continue past the level [Orange](#) alert called during orbit halt, when imminent panic was expected and [Almanacs](#) were put on the FBI list as terrorist tools, in anticipation of the need for denial and panic control. By what magic then did the Earth continue to turn, facing in the correct direction as the months passed?

**We have Stated** that [Rotation](#) is caused by elements in the Earth's core, by no means homogeneous, chasing after what it is attracted to or repulsed by. In that the Sun dominates the scene, it should be no surprise that these elements are within or controlled by the rotation of the Sun, and this is the case. The entire solar system sweeps in the direction of the Sun's rotation. The Earth *faces* the Sun, once a day, in keeping with the Sun's own rotation presentation, a touch point from matter on the Earth's surface and within its core to similar matter within the Sun. Likewise, perturbed planets in the solar system, temporarily out of place as they pass each other, are pulled back into their orbit positions *not* by some vague Conservation of Energy theory but by outreach arms from the Sun snapping them back into place.



When will serious [Slowing](#), out of sync with Newton's clock, commence? When Planet X, during its passage, inserts itself between the Earth and the Sun, standing, as we have stated, as the only voice the Earth can hear, the Sun's voice blocked. In that the presence of Planet X is lost in the glare of the Sun, in the blaze of light reflecting from the dust cloud shrouding Planet X, this [Slowing](#) will be the single most compelling indicator that the long wait is about to end and the time to travel to safety has arrived.





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Dark Twin

written Apr 19, 2004

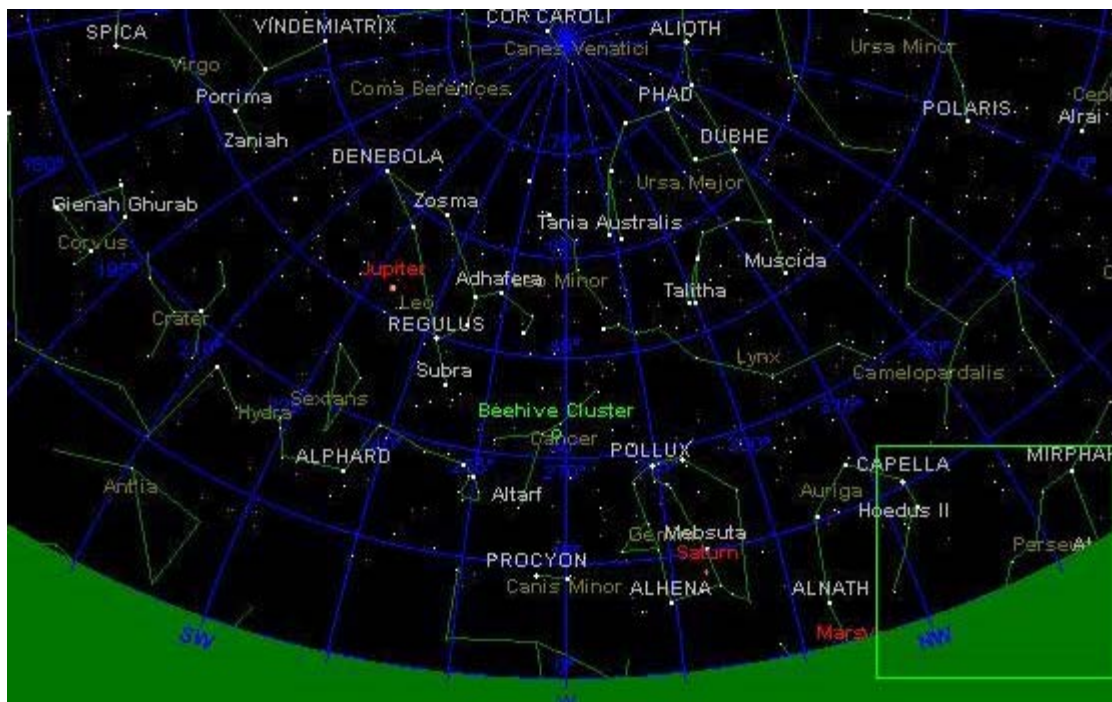
*Can we see the Earth Twin now in the night sky from America? In what direction is it? The star that people see is it really Venus or the Earth twin? [and from another source] According to your posts, Venus has possibly stopped and reversed its orbit. If we too have stopped or have continued in our original orbit, wouldn't venus be getting less bright? It seems like it gets brighter every week, almost to the point where I can see its outline. Or whatever that point of light it, its startlingly bright in the sky.*

Our new ZetaTalk has been referring to the [Earth Twin](#) as the [Dark Twin](#) since the start of 2004 when the Earth stalled in its orbit, encountering Planet X in its path. Yet earlier, at the start of ZetaTalk in 1995, it was referred to almost exclusively as the Dead Twin. It is both. In early discussions, the focus was on habitability, [Alternative 3](#) a hot topic, as this Earth Twin had been a station the Service-to-Self aliens who had engaged the US Military ahead of the Roswell crash were using as a lure. Work *with* us, was the promise, and we will take you there during the cataclysms, ensuring your survival. The word *dark* is the descriptor of choice at the present time, as visibility as it rounds the orbit and comes up [Behind the Earth](#) in their shared orbit is now the focus.

Stars are visible in the night sky because of the laser of light they emit. Planets are visible because they do *not* absorb light rays but reflect them. Satellites or manmade metal objects such as the Space Station or probes are visible because metal is highly reflective. Comets create a spew of gas, a cloud, that reflects sunlight but are *not* highly visible until this cloud develops, outgassing. But what of asteroids, which regularly take mankind by surprise, appearing for a close pass but unnoticed until they arrive. Did they not twinkle, reflect light, or glow? Asteroids are almost entirely composed of hardened magma from the core of planets in the Asteroid Belt that got whacked to pieces in the past when Planet X and its entourage of moons passed through the solar system there. Magma is black, or dark gray, not a surface that reflects visible light rays. What is it about the color *black* that makes it dark, unseen? It *absorbs* light, almost entirely, reflecting little. And as a *dead* planet, without water, without atmosphere, without vegetation coloration, there is nothing on the Dark Twin to change this.



The Dark Twin *has* been viewed, by astonished gazers, due to the phenomena that causes the rising and setting Sun to appear huge and orange. The size of the Sun, overhead, is a fraction of its apparent size when it rises or sets, due to the tendency of light rays in the red spectrum to bend. These light rays spread outward from the Sun but bend toward Earth due to Earth's gravity, and thus arrive at Earth from this spread, giving the appearance of a *larger* Sun than is real. This is the same phenomena that causes the [Monster Sun](#) persona, a large dim orb next to the Sun. Why does the Dark Twin appear on the horizon, briefly, as a large *yellow* planet, the color and size changing back and forth to a tiny *blue* star? These are the colors least absorbed by the twin, thus most reflected. Yellow, being close in the color spectrum to red, bends outward and back toward Earth, thus changing the apparent size. Blue, being a straight line light ray not readily bent, reflects the true size of this object, equivalent to the Earth or Venus.



### **New York City, New York**

*I know that it was at least 3 times bigger than Venus has ever appeared. Possibly more. Obviously it was bigger than a normal star because I thought it was a light on a building. And the color also! That yellow was flaming yellow! Then two minutes later - blue! The map I pulled up for NYC shows that Venus is not visible at that time. I know it wasn't Venus, but that's about it. Why? Well, for one Mars and other objects were right next to Venus and the object I saw was off by itself just sort of hanging there. I was walking toward the West in NYC (West Side). NYC is skewed in terms of true directions. Going according to actual directions (by using where the Sun sets) I was walking NW.*

### **Detroit, Michigan**

*I live in suburban Detroit. I saw it in the sky around 11:00 PM. It was so huge I thought it might be an airplane coming in.*

### **Sydney, Australia**

*I see it every day slightly west NW. It is extremely bright as the Sun sets then reduces in magnitude to about the brightness of Sirius it does actually change colour (Aussie way to spell it) from yellow to blue then disappears below the horizon by about 9 PM.*

### **Netherlands**

*In the Netherlands it's also visible for quite a while now. First, I thought it was just Venus but I have the feeling it gained in brightness over the weeks. Also it's color has turned from white to more yellow, I believe. Last night I was outside at approx. 01:00 and it was still visible and I don't believe that Venus would still be visible that late. There was a light haze so I could only see this in the WNW and the two brightest stars from Orion in the WSW*

### **San Francisco, California**

*I saw it from about 9:30 to 10:30 my time the first night. I looked at a map and did not see Mars near it or any other visible stars, it seemed alone. I went out again at 11:00 and it had just disappeared, the night was clear and the earlier time I saw it, it wasn't low enough on the horizon to have disappeared. The next night I checked it, it was still bigger and brighter than any star etc I have noticed before. But strangely, it seemed to have moved slightly more to the West.*

### **Indiana**

*I am in middle Indiana and I took the dog out and saw the huge yellow colored planet / star in the western sky. I didn't stay huge yellow and low in the sky for more than maybe 10 minutes after I first spotted it.*

### **Phoenix, Arizona**

*I've been seeing it here in Phoenix AZ over a week now. It is very obvious. It is due West in the*



*western sky about 10:00 PM my time. Very bright, yellowish and the biggest star on the horizon.*

**Source:** [Godlike Production](#) Message Board



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

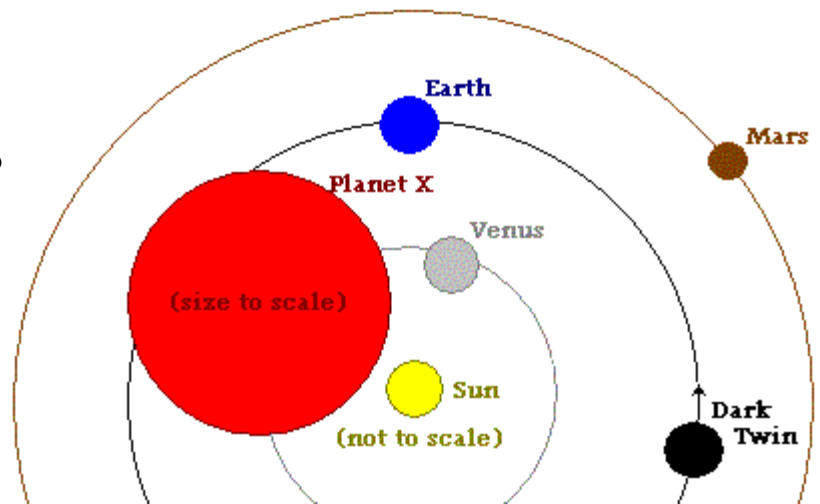
# ZetaTalk: Whiplash

written Apr 14, 2004

What is the effect on the Earth, currently swept into the arms of Planet X periodically by the [Sweeping Arms](#) of the Sun, when more planets crowd up to the stop sign, and halt, due to the massive Repulsion Force issues presented by Planet X standing before them. Planet X is 23 times as massive, this mass not reflected in the mere diameter of this interloper, which is only 4 times as broad as Venus or Earth or the Earth's Dark Twin, all of which are approximately the same size. The Sweeping Arms normally just propel the planets in the inner solar system to continue their path, counterclockwise around the Sun, a nudge so benign as to go unnoticed by man, who assumes this motion and direction due to other factors. It is only when the sweeps create disaster, at predictable intervals, that man takes notice. The Sweeping Arm effect only became noticeable in the Summer of 2003, when the Earth began rounding the backside of the Sun and moving toward Planet X, which was inbound from the outer solar system regions toward the orbit of Earth where it encountered the Earth on Dec 25, 2003. The Sweeps then had a different pace, as rebounding away from Planet X or standing still or backing up under pressure, the Earth encounters the sweeps more often as it is not running ahead of them as a normal orbit would allow.

Presently, the sweeps have the characteristic of

1. pushing the Earth into the arms of Planet X, which it is avoiding due to Repulsion Force issues, thus creating phenomena man has come to associate with the sweeps such as strong [Global Quakes](#), electromagnetic surges creating power outages and magnetic flux, and more falling bridges, separating rails derailing trains, collapsing buildings, water line breaks, and gas line or fixture explosions.
2. hopping Planet X toward the Earth a few days later as its reaction in its [Retrograde Orbit](#) to a sweep is to hop over, rather than sweep before, the Sweeping Arms. This causes a second round of quakes and phenomena associated with sweeps, and often pushes the Earth backwards so it makes no progress in its orbit, but is stalled, and slightly backing up, during this process.



With Venus stalled to the left side of the Earth, and Mars stalled to the Right, and with the Earth unable to leave her orbit due to the presence of these other planets, and unable to lift far above or below the Ecliptic where other particle flows which sweep *all* the planets into the Ecliptic plane as they wash back toward the Sun's middle, the Earth is stuck. Now approaches her Dark Twin, apace, closing the gap and just months behind her in their shared orbit. What will occur when this Dark Twin, the equal of Venus or the Earth in size, is close? It will surely stall in its orbit, but more will occur. The sweeps will now have a ricochet effect on the Earth.

1. the Dark Twin will *first* encounter the Sweeping Arm, and will smash into Earth with the gravity Repulsion Force effect, not only creating a bump but pushing the Earth prematurely into the arms of Planet X. **Disaster Scenario ONE.**
2. the Earth will then encounter the Sweeping Arm as noted above, and be sweep into the Arms of Planet X, bringing **Disaster Scenario TWO.**
3. Planet X will then hop the sweep, smashing it into the Earth as noted above bringing **Disaster Scenario THREE.**

4. where the Earth has been reacting to this hop by backing up, it can no longer do this without another crunch from the back due to its Dark Twin behind it, creating **Disaster Scenario FOUR**.

This is twice the impacts already received, and *each* such impact that forces the Earth into the arms of Planet X creates more tilting and leaning and magnetic grip. In that the Earth cannot *back up* away from Planet X, but may in fact rebound into it when encountering her Dark Twin at her backside while attempting to do so, it will increasingly engage in the magnetic play that is inevitable between the Earth and Planet X. Slowing, beyond the steady pace that has been occurring but disguised by the halted orbit, will occur. Tilting and leaning or aligning with the bully magnet that Planet X represents will occur, with ricochet effects and twirling possible to an extent we decline to reveal at this time. If the Earth has been able to avoid Planet X as it creeps forward up to this point by backing up, what would cause the extreme pole shifts that her geology attests to? She is *trapped*, and the magnets engage, and the Earth, inevitably, is the loser.



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Dark Twin Visibility*

*written Mar 15, 2004*

---

*If Planet X is affecting our original Earth, by making it stop or even reverse in it's orbit, why hasn't this other Earth come into view?*

What would Earth look like, if viewed from Venus? Got a recent snap shot? Got a report from someone who was there? This [Dead Twin](#) is in the orbit path of Earth, which is farther away than the orbit path of Venus and Mercury, which those on Earth see as bright objects due to reflected sunlight. *Why* is it that asteroids are dark, in space, unless in a close fly-by. They are reflecting light *only* from their hard rocky surfaces. Planets which have gaseous atmospheres or are gaseous do *more* than that, they reflect light that is bounced around in all directions. An example is shining a light into a dark forest, against the dark trees. One see vague shapes. Shine the light into a fog bank and you *see* that bank, no question. Yet water is clear! Does not have shape or color! But the light has been returned to the viewer, having been bounced around, rather than absorbed. Thus the reflected light from the dark twin would be more muted than expected, but in a halted Earth orbit, this twin sharing the orbit would [Arrive](#) from the West indeed, in an apparent collision course!



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: Dark Twin Looms***

*written April 10, 2010 on the GodlikeProduction live chat.*

---

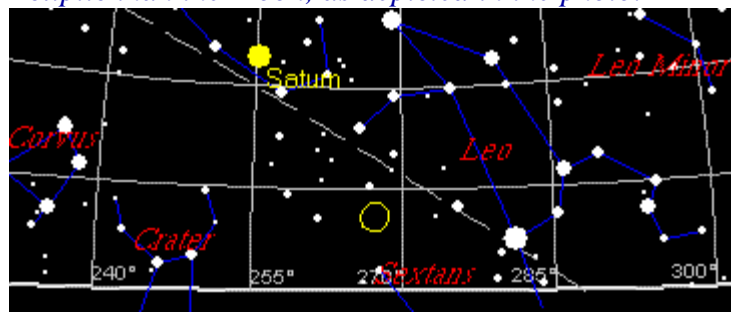
*On the Pole Shift ning <http://poleshift.ning.com/profiles/blogs/picture-of-dark-object> a dark object has been captured on a photo, with the following information regarding the capture: "Full Moon is in the center, house light lower right and dark object upper left side. Taken March 28 5:12 am EST in North Carolina. Was not visible to the eye, only the one picture. Camera (cannon) saw object just yesterday, during a review of the pictures taken previously." The dark object is not visible in the photo, which shows no signs of being doctored, until the photo is brightened.*



*Under color inversion, the dark object emerges. It shows a shadow similar but not exactly like the shadow on the Moon. The object's shadow is directly on the left, while the Moon's shadow has a center pointing to the upper left. Thus, it is not a reflection of the Moon. Lens reflections, in any case, are equivalent in size to the bright objects, or smaller than the object. Thus, this is not a ghost, a reflection, nor is it an orb caused by light reflecting off a particle of dust or a raindrop, as orbs appear as light objects, not literally black.*



*Skymap shows that the partially Full Moon on March 28, 2010, at 5:12 am from North Carolina is low on the horizon and at about Azimuth 270°. So the delivery man was looking west, though the Earth was not such that he was on the side of the Earth from which the Dark Twin is approaching. Nevertheless, he was looking out along the Ecliptic, in that general direction. I would think the Dark Twin would be blocked by the Earth itself, as this is just a couple hours before dawn, not midnight, and the curve of the shared orbit would likely put the Dark Twin more along the curve of the shared orbit, wrapping toward the Sun, not out there in the dark space. But, it could be somewhat out of our orbit, the shared orbit, due to trying to evade the Earth, the crowding. The Skymap diagram also shows that the dark object is closer to the Ecliptic than the Moon, as depicted in the photo.*



*Per NASA, the Moon is 1/60 the volume of Earth, but only 1/4 the diameter. Per the Zetas, the Dark Twin is approximately the same size as the Earth. Taking a measure of the diameter of the Moon in this photo and comparing to the diameter of the presumed Dark Twin, we find it is as large as 8 Moon diameters. Since the Moon is 1/4 the diameter of the Earth, this size is not possible unless the dark object is a Monster Dark Twin, akin to the Monster Planet X persona seen and photographed repeatedly. Light rays bend out, then return to the Earth, thus seeming to represent a larger object. Monsters are almost invariably pale. At right is a Monster Sun persona of Planet X from Texas on August 6, 2003. Not a ghost or lens flare as it stands behind the telephone wires.*



**Diameter of Dark Twin 8 times that of the Moon in the photo.**

**But per NASA, the Moon is 1/60 as large as the Earth, with the Dark Twin being Earth sized.**



This is the Dark Twin, which has been crowding up behind the Earth in their shared orbit, but the orbit they share is no

longer exact, due to the crowding. The Dark Twin has pushed back, slightly away from the Sun, to avoid crowding the Earth, in the same manner that the Earth has pushed back in her orbit to avoid the approaching Planet X. Such crowding will increase as Planet X comes outbound from the Sun, closing the gap between itself and Earth. Dramas will ensue, which we decline to detail at the present time. Why is the Dark Twin now visible when up until now has been seemingly impossible to see, having moved close up behind the Earth in their shared orbit? While the Dark Twin has been to the side of the Earth, such that light would not reflect from the Sun to the Earth as the sunlight would be returning directly to the Sun, it now has pushed back outside their shared orbit, so the opportunities for reflected sunlight to reach the Earth have increased. As a black hunk of rock, without atmosphere or water, it absorbs almost all light. This captured image does not reflect the true size of the Dark Twin, but is akin to the Monster Sun captures of Planet X, so often astonishing those who viewed them during the day, and proving when captured on film to be anything but a lens flare. Light reflected from the Dark Twin fanned out, but when captured by the gravity field of Earth bend back, presenting to the camera a large pale orb not representative of the actual size of the Dark Twin.

*The Dark Twin, per the Zetas, shares the Earth's orbit but is normally hidden behind the Sun. It became visible when the Earth was halted in her orbit in December, 2003. It was captured in a photo on January 20, 2004 in China. At the time, this odd bluish/yellowish orb was not recognized for what it was.*



*Then in April, 2004, it was visible naked eye from Earth, many people noting a bluish/yellowish orb on the horizon, several times larger than Venus. In May, 2004 it was again captured in a photo from Arizona.*





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Shrouded Monster*

*written Aug 17, 2004*

Shrouded in a close hugging dust cloud that reflects the light of the Sun, Planet X was seen during the Summer of 2003 and into the Fall as the Second Sun, as the shrouded corpus was at a distance from the Sun that allowed an independent light source to be discerned.

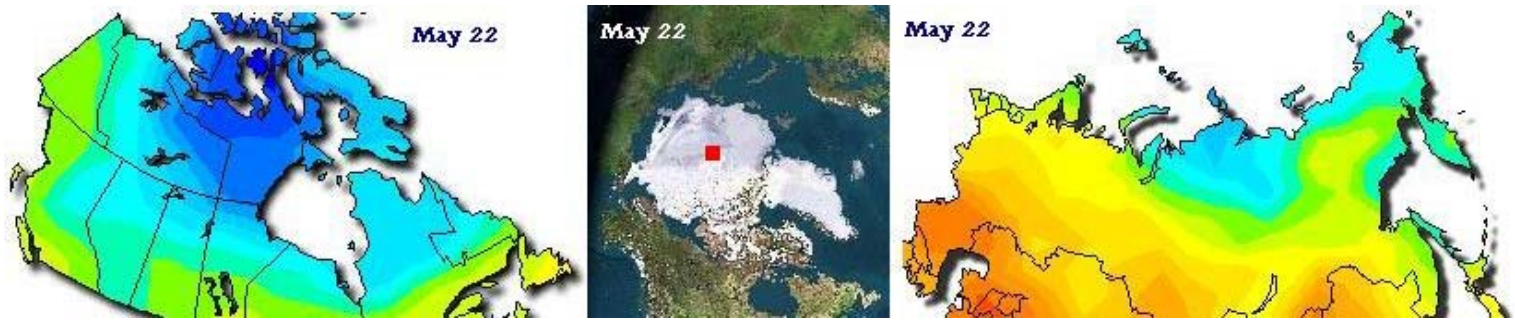


As the Earth moved into the Dec 25 position, approaching the point where Planet X was entering the inner solar system from a 32° angle toward the Sun's S Pole, it was viewing Planet X from the *side*, so the shrouded corpus, scattering light in all directions, was not lost from view except as an odd second light source reflected on the Moon or Venus, or creating a lingering or too early twilight, the distinct Second Sun no longer discernable.



During the months since the Earth's orbit halted, visibility has been limited to the Moon Swirls that dance before the Sun, capturing the light of the Sun and funneling it through the swirls such that they become a beacon of light. As crop circles increasingly warn that the Sun's dominant influence on the Earth's magnetic alignment is being supplanted by Planet X, which has moved into position between the Earth and Sun, where is the corpus now? As Planet X passes in front of the Sun, it is lost in the Sun's glare, with only *indirect* evidence of its presence - the fireballs thudding to Earth as debris in the tail are wafted into Earth's atmosphere, the discernible Earth wobble creating an early Fall in eastern North American and Canada and extreme heat in Japan and Alaska, all on the same latitude, and a polar melt at the N. Pole which is exposed exceedingly to the direct Sun like no normal Summer in the northern hemisphere, as the spot where the Sun shines the least is not situated over the N. Pole. Until the dance between Planet X and Earth engage to the point where the tail is flowing directly toward the Earth and appears as a writhing fire dragon in the sky, the monster is likely to remain so shrouded in the glare of the Sun through its close hugging dust cloud.





### Signs of the Times #1048

*North Pole is Falling Apart [Aug 15] <http://www.rense.com/general56/break.htm> 'The northeast passage across the siberian polar ice is open. The glaciers on Ellesmere Island and the northern and northeastern shores of Greenland are collapsing within a matter of days. The channel between Greenland and Ellesmere Island is open. And only about 250 miles of ice remains on the north shore of Greenland connecting it to the polar ice. And that is breaking up. Vast stretches of polar ice are pulverized and floating free in the Arctic ocean. Thousands of square miles of ice are pulverized and on the edge of breaking up into a billion ice bergs. An immense rent has formed in the ice north of Queen Victoria Island. An even larger tear reaches up from Siberia poking at the north pole itself. The entire north shore of Akaska is Ice free, as is all of the northern Siberian shore - all the way to the New Siberian Islands and beyond. The last of the ice blocking the Northwest passage at the east end of Queen Elizabeth Island is breaking up.'* [and from another source] Here is the brown ice photo from NOAA <http://www.arctic.noaa.gov/npole/2004/images/noaa1-2004-0813-1451.jpg> [Note: dirty snow, a sign of melting snow.]



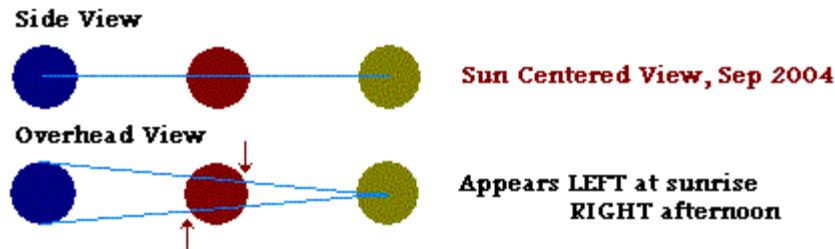


[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Photographic Proof

written Sep 21, 2004

Humans are accustomed to thinking of up or down, right or left, from an egocentric posture. But a man in Alaska, or on the opposite side of the globe in Australia, sees an opposite view of the constellations and the Moon and would not agree on these directions. The planets sharing the Ecliptic with the Earth seldom appear exactly to the right or left of the Sun, due to the slant of the Ecliptic as viewed from Earth. Man, standing on the surface of the Earth, is leaning, almost invariable, so the Ecliptic is seen as slanted. Now Sun centered, Planet X appears more in keeping with objects in a line with the middle object centered, so that the middle object appears *left* when the viewer leans to the right, at sunrise, and moves to the *right* when the viewer leans to the left, at sundown. Previously, when Planet X was out of the line of sight when looking directly at the Sun from Earth, as it was to the *side* of the Sun, the view from Earth presented the Second Sun as being to the *right* along the Ecliptic at sunrise and, when the viewer was literally standing on its head at sundown, had moved to the *left* at sundown.



What do these photos, from Italy, reveal? In keeping with a Sun centered Planet X, as viewed from Earth, we see the dust shrouded corpus to the *left* at sunrise and moving to the *right* into the afternoon. Not the case last March, when the position of Planet X appeared along the Ecliptic to the [Right](#) at sunrise and to the [Left](#) at sunset. A similar study of photos from the southern hemisphere would have these positions reversed. This is photographic evidence of *movement* during the ensuing months, movement from a location to the *side* of the Sun to a placement between the Earth and Sun, movement from a location below the Ecliptic to a placement nearly at the Ecliptic, and movement from a distance from the Earth to a placement much closer to the Earth. Close, at the Ecliptic, and *moving*!



### Signs of the Times #1140

*To the left of sun it is pretty apparent with red tail/dust to the left of it also. [and from another source] Photos taken at 5:10 PM Sep 21, 2004. The reverse of what is seen in the northern hemisphere, Planet X is now to the left in the afternoon, the reverse of what was seen last Mar 4, 2004.*





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Big Squeeze

written Mar 23, 2004

---

*In the 'Meaning of Sedna' the Zetas state 'This [Earth twin] will become visible soon, if not already, and will come close to the Earth before other dramas intervene' when talking about the Earth's twin. That would mean that the twin is only a quarter of a turn around the sun away from us now. The repulsion force from the twin is possibly a significant factor in the sequence of events leading up to the pole shift - forcing the Earth in towards Planet X more than just the sweeping arms of the sun are now.*

The Earth in her orbit is hapless and passive, and most certainly cannot escape the forces that push and pull at her. In priority:

1. She is bound to the Sun, the gravity giant.
2. She is pushed away from the Sun by the Repulsion Force, balancing this gravity pull.
3. She is kept in the Ecliptic by a backwash of particles that emerge from the poles of the Sun and wrap around to return at the Sun's middle, thus coming in from above and beneath the Earth, holding her in that Ecliptic.
4. She is swept along by the Sweeping Arms of the Sun which arrive regularly and maintain the momentum the planets in their orbits exhibit.
5. She is put in her orbit by the other planets, which when passing each other in their orbits exert their own gravity and Repulsion Force pressures such that the planets *find* their orbit to ease these pressures all around.

When an interloper such as Planet X comes into the neighborhood, it at first tries to *avoid* this tight network of pushing and pulling forces and take the easy path by plunging 32° below the Ecliptic from its approach 11° below the Ecliptic.

1. But as Planet X is plunging toward the Sun in the forces that push and pull at it, this only delays the crunch.
2. At the current mass of the Sun, for Planet X the Repulsion Force clicks in only after it has passed Earth's orbit and stands within Earth's orbit. At this point it slides long the Sun, held away by the Repulsion Force.
3. The Ecliptic backwash has, during the approach from below, pushed Planet X *toward* the Sun, along with the gravity pull of the Sun, but to punch through the Ecliptic and emerge leaving the Sun from above requires that it meet the backwash head on during its exit from the inner solar system. This is not a rapid resolution, as the Ecliptic forces above and below are strong and equal, so the balance is tripped by other forces which play out.
4. The Sweeping Arms are one of these forces, as at each pass Planet X bumps over them, in its retrograde orbit manner, and other planets coming head on to Planet X are swept into Planet X. While there is wiggle room in this dance, the gravity Repulsion Force and magnetic clash with other planets is resolved by the weak link. For the Earth and Venus, this has meant halting and reversing in their orbits, swept into Planet X at a Sweeping Arm pass and then bouncing back.
5. Where the planets can, on occasion such as last May 5, 2000 stretch out in a line from the Sun with *no* distress on this proximity to each other, when not in such a lineup there is wiggle room. But by retreating in their orbits Venus and Earth are creating such a lineup again, and Mars is approaching this point out beyond the orbits of Venus and Earth, and yet another, the Earth's dark twin, is coming up behind the Earth in their shared orbit. This is a jam-up with only one resolution.

As has been seen since last Sep 23, 2003, where the Earth rose *up* in her Ecliptic plane in response to the approach from the South of Planet X, and after the Dec 25, 2003 when the Earth halted in her orbit, a temporary drop *down* in the Ecliptic, staying within the Ecliptic plane is not a rigid rule. Thus, in this crunch, one of the Planets may move up or down to ease the crunch. As has been seen since Dec 25, 2003, a planet halted in its orbit despite the influence of

the Sweeping Arms is the lesser when faced with a strong Repulsion Force issue in front of the planet, halting in an orbit is not a rigid rule. Thus, in this crunch, the Earth's dark twin or Mars may halt their orbits, and even reverse, to ease the crunch. But where is the *earth* in this? She has Venus to her left, Mars to her right, and her dark twin bringing up the rear! The big squeeze, and Sweeping Arms throw them all at her, and bouncing Planet X *toward* her, regularly!



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: Waiting to Exhale*

written Mar 26, 2004

---

What to expect, over the next few days or weeks, regarding the sweeping arms and their expected impact.

- During the Aug 14, 2003 sweep blackouts occurred round the world due to electromagnetic surge, but then that phenomena seemed to pass. At this point Planet X was positioned behind the Sun from Earth, yet swooping in from the outer solar system and thus this motion caused disruption in particle flows normally flowing outward evenly from the Sun. The Earth was in a direct line for a blast, based on this temporary position. In this, the Earth could do nothing but endure the blast.
- The Sep 26, 2003 sweep saw 8+ Richter quakes in Japan and Siberia, and the Earth rising in her Ecliptic by several degrees, holding that position through the next sweep on Nov 9, 2003, when compass irregularities increased radically, the only observed result. This was, as we have explained, a reaction of the Earth to having a giant magnet approach from the South and Earth lifting up to position her S Pole above the approaching N Pole of Planet X. In this, the Earth attempted to reduce magnetic stress by lifting in her Ecliptic.
- The Dec 25, 2003 sweep, though marked by earthquakes again, was transparent to man at first as the force of the sweep resulted in a halted Earth orbit. Sweeps then began striking the Earth more frequently, as the Earth was no longer chasing in front but was standing in place. At first a tilt of the N Pole outward from the Sun, giving Iceland and surrounding locales a deep freeze, then a tilt inward toward the Sun, and then increasing until the lean *toward* Planet X was the 23° delineated in our ZetaTalk Triangle. In this, the Earth adjusted by changing her tilt and lean, a soft adjustment to mankind crawling about on her surface.

What man has noticed during this confusing time is that the Sun is more intense, very bright, for an exit from Winter in the Northern Hemisphere or a entry into Winter in the Southern Hemisphere. The Earth has, during sweeps since Dec 25, 2003, pulled in toward the Sun in the manner depicted by recent crop circles and ancient relics such as the Nebra Disc. This is disguised during the current time as the Northern Hemisphere is still warming up from the Winter freeze, but those land masses subject to breezes from vast ocean regions, which can warm up quickly and move this warmth along, are already roasting. The N Pole, melting like an ice cube under a heat lamp, is draining between Greenland and Nova Scotia, creating a temporary late Winter in the regions affected by this flow down along the East Coast of N America.

Imagine a globe shuttering in aftershocks for 3,657 years, allowing the weak places in the crust to give and adjust. All this is equivalent to dust settling on furniture in a vacant room, the air current *stopped*. Now this arrangement is considered normal, with only the occasional deterioration in this or that piece of cloth on the apolstery giving way to cause a tiny adjustment in the arrangement, a snap or rip. Thus, when Planet X first begins his approach, the Earth has *many* weak points in her crust, places where the deterioration in the crust has occurred but not been challenged, which *break*. During this challenge, a lockdown in the crust first occurs, steadily, as solid plates are jammed against each other, until pressure on the crust results in global trembling, the Global Quakes noted for the past year, but *not* violent large quakes.

The Earth, thus, cannot be expected to react during any future sweeps in the exact manner she has in past sweeps. Like a python increasing its squeeze only when the victim exhales, there are pause points when no change seems to be the rule.

- A jamup of planets has occurred, where Venus and Earth and Mars are lined up in front of Planet X, the monster, creating pressure on the Earth which seeks to avoid rather than cooperate with the magnetic alignment now tilting her N Pole toward the S Pole of Planet X. This can only *increase*, resulting in an increased tilt, such that what the ancients have reported about the Sun rising in the North and setting in the East may seem to be

occurring.

- At the present time, the massive tail of Planet X, debris and Moon Swirls, is aimed outward from the Sun, but as the tilt of Earth toward an end-to-end magnetic alignment increases, the oxidized iron ore in this tail will swarm toward Earth, creating a drama in the sky described also by the ancients.
- The Earth's dark twin, approaching from behind her, has scant months to reach her and create a crisis. Earth stopping on Dec 25 allows for a full half orbit by this twin by June 25, 2004, but the crisis will occur sooner and for many reason. This twin cannot go to the left, where Venus lies, nor the right, where Mars rides, and cannot move forward. The effect of such a traffice jam is not within man's knowledgebank.
- The Earth rotates from West to East because the molten lava surrounding her core is reaching in this direction, attacted go elements elsewhere. In a severe tilt this reach would *not* be from West to East, but move more to a South to North flow, thus potentially changing the geographic N Pole and S Pole and/or putting bumping stress under the crust.

Just which sweep, on what day, may bring these phenomena or *others* not yet described by ourselves into play we will hold in abayance, until such time as the establishment begins sharing what they know with the common man, and promptly so.



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Plowing Ahead

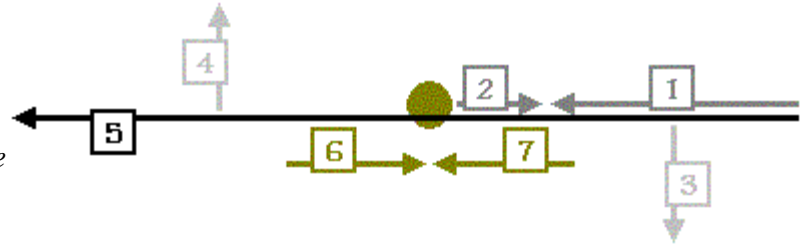
written May 9, 2004

*The cycles are no longer 2.5 days between, but have tightened up to 2 days between the Bump/Sweep/Hop of the Whiplash, showing a tightening up of the planets to each other. I expected Monday May 3 the start, and we had May 3, 5, 7 clearly, a 2 day pattern. The photos showed in the late April sweeps that the Earth and Dark Twin were running backwards (11.3 day cycle of a reversed orbit) away from Planet X, as we seemed to have lost the tail and moon swirls in the main in the photos. Now they are back, big time. What does this mean?*

In the battle of the titans, a planetary shoving contest, who wins? What factors weigh in to decide the contest? Is it the mass or heft of the planets, the speed going into the contest, or external forces such as the Sun with its Sweeping Arms? All of these, and more.

We had mentioned, some weeks ago, that Planet X was picking up speed, and that its dominant gravitational force having passed the apex was soon to be a repulsion force *push*. Rushing into the Sun, the gravity pull and high speed it attained during the approach assured a *close* apex, with Planet X sliding past the Sun at this point, held out from the Sun by *intense* repulsion force

pressure. In the matter of gravity, this is not a rebounding from the Sun, like a ball thrown against a wall, where nothing more than the internal compression within the ball, forcing a rebound, is at play. In gravity matters, the original pull toward the gravity giant, the Sun, remains in *effect*, countered by the repulsion force. But by sliding past the Sun, a glancing path that had already veered long before Planet X entered the solar system, momentum could translate into a path *away* from the Sun. In human terms, the vectors are:



1. the gravity pull toward the Sun such that Planet X is essentially plunging toward the Sun when it enters the solar system.
2. the repulsion force generated when Planet X comes close to the Sun, which is equal to the gravity attraction and thus stops the plunge into the Sun.
3. the backwash of particle flow returning to the Sun at its middle, the Ecliptic, which caused Planet X to drop to a 32° angle on approach to avoid this crowded lane, in effect pushed away from this backwash due to particle flow friction, particle compression, caused by the great speed of Planet X on approach.
4. the fight to pierce the backwash of particle flows returning to the Sun at its middle, the Ecliptic, as the path of Planet X turns away from the Sun and outward, once again causing a sharp angle to be the path of least resistance.
5. momentum on the forward path, which due to the gravity pull inbound achieves great speed and force, and which momentum does not abate when Planet X slides past the Sun due to repulsion force buffering.
6. the Sweeping Arms, which push the planets orbiting the Sun in a counterclockwise orbit
7. the hop over the Sweeping Arms which cancels out the influence in the case of Planet X as this actually propels Planet X into its retrograde orbit.

If the repulsion force creates a slowed plunge and the backwash in the Ecliptic forces a sharp angle ideal for piercing the Ecliptic, then what factor prevails for Planet X at the point it is passing the Sun? It is momentum, which may seem minor, but at the point Planet X is passing the Sun, this is the factor that tips the balance. Balance this against the planets encountering Planet X in their path - the Earth, Venus, Mars, and the Dark Twin. Their combined mass does not come close to the mass of Planet X, which is 23 times that of Earth. For the Earth alone, the ratio is 1 to 23. The



Earth, Venus, and the Dark Twin being essentially equal in size and mass and Mars being relatively insignificant, the combined mass of the planets in the path of Planet X thus provide a ratio of 3 to 23. Hardly a contest. Now give this monster momentum. Do the Sweeping Arms of the Sun counter this momentum? Here again the mass of Planet X tips the balance, as it hops *toward* the smaller planets being swept along, this push back equivalent in force to the momentum they have, plus. The sweep is gentle, the hop quick. The hop likewise is in the direction of the momentum Planet X already has.

At the present time, the planets encountering Planet X have *halted*, but Planet X is moving. Thus, momentum is the prevailing factor in this shoving contest. Planet X will plow forward, forcing these minor planets before it, knocking them into each other, at an increasing speed. If you think the sweeps that Nancy has been keeping track of recently have been interesting, they are about to become more than an intellectual curiosity. It is an unshakable grip, an inevitable path, an accelerating drama.



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: a Twirling Wobble

written May 25 2004 during the [Lou Gentile](#) show

---

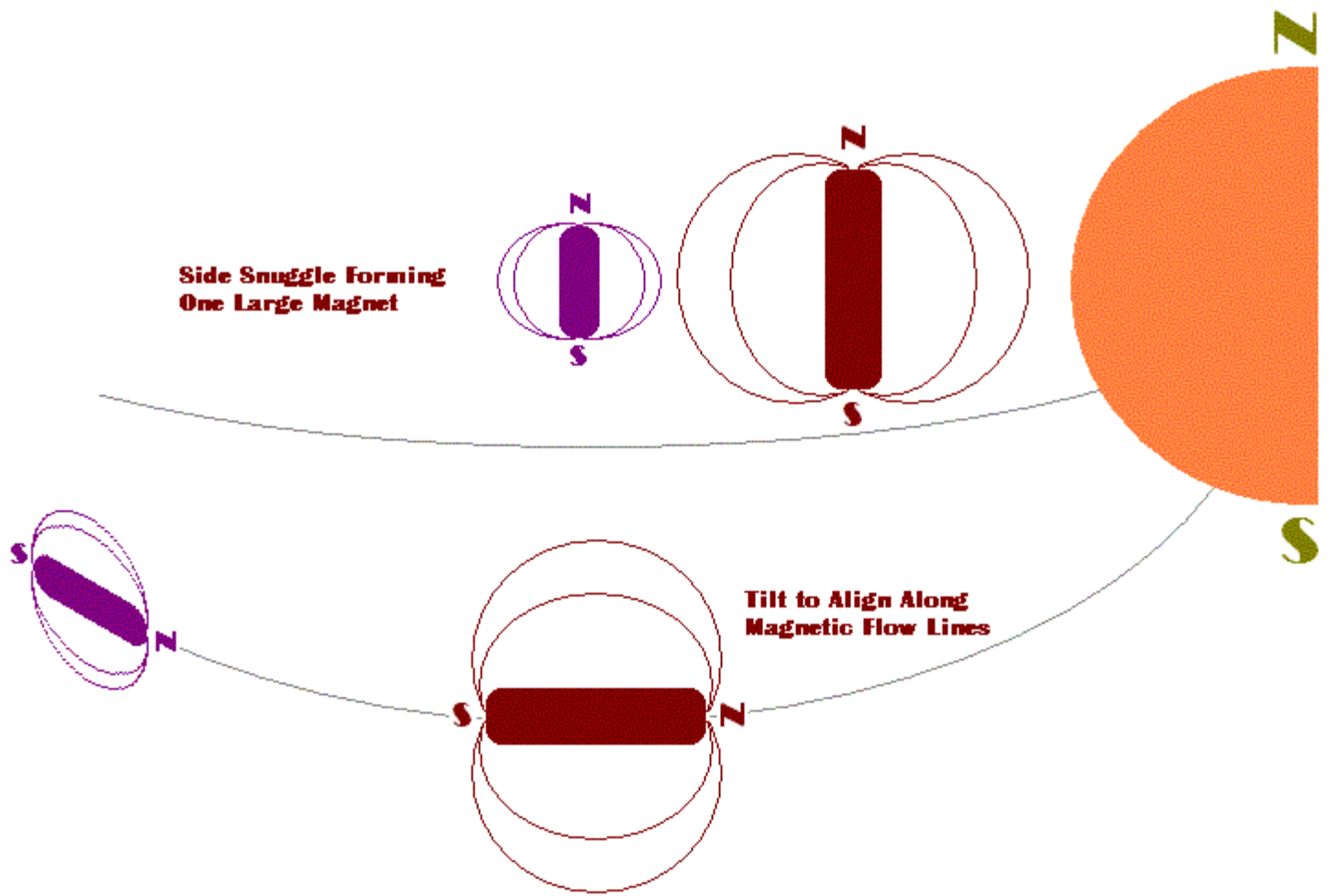
*When are the Earth changes, the things going on now, going to become so obvious that there will be no question, no more debate.*

**Lou**

It has seemed an interminable time since we stated on May 15, 2003 that rotation stoppage and the pole shift were imminent, but in fact Planet X was just coming into the inner solar system on the other side of the Sun from the Earth on that date. On May 15, 2003, there was a very dramatic view, directly across the Sun. Planet X was more brilliant and more easily photographed than it is now. Then the Earth traveled for 6 months to be meeting Planet X, where it was coming into the inner solar system, and there we sit, for the last 5 months, in a shoving contest which Planet X will win, which has likewise seemed to be taking forever. The view of Planet X is not as brilliant now. If you're staring at something or looking out of the side of your eye, there's a difference. You are currently looking out of the side of your eye. It is shrouded in its dust cloud and floating about out there next to the Sun, or so it appears from the view from Earth, at least, so it is not something that you can easily pick out as it is lost in the light of the super bright Sun, part of which is the reflection from that dust cloud. Yes, there are more exploding factories now, global shuddering during the sweeps, but how long is this going to go on? We have inferred, and detailed, that there is an end to this.

Magnets, magnetic fields, are very strong. Planet X is a huge magnet, it is 23 times the mass of Earth though only 4 times the diameter. Therefore, due to its mass, it is a magnet that will win in the shoving contest. What do [Magnets](#) do? If you lay, as every school child has been taught to do, iron flakes on a plate of glass and a magnet underneath, and tap that so that you can see the magnetic field lines, you will notice that at the poles, the magnetic field lines are almost vertical, but as you get close to the middle of the magnet, they become almost horizontal coming off of the magnet, and round. Planet X came up from beneath the Sun, at a 32° angle, and as its N Pole is very attracted to the Sun's S Pole as it is passing, Planet X is slinging its S Pole to the side and is skewed along the magnetic flow lines. This is why the Earth is currently leaning its N Pole toward the S Pole of Planet X, likewise tilting and leaning, thus simulating the seasons where the northern hemisphere gets more Sun, confusing the issue as the [Book of Enoch](#) has stated.

Now, this will not last forever. At first, that skew is slight, but as Planet X rises toward the Ecliptic that skewing becomes more extreme, it has a tendency to lie almost horizontal such that the S Pole of Planet X is pointing away from the Sun, and the Earth likewise will increase its tilt and lean. But what happens when magnets get side by side, when they line up together? When Planet X approaches the mid point of the Sun, the Ecliptic, it will decide to become straight up and down along with the Sun, and that is at least a 45° swing for the skew that it currently has. The Earth will adjust, especially because Planet X will be between the Earth and the Sun, and all of a sudden the N Pole of Earth will swing in many different directions as it adjusts itself to this sudden change. We mentioned, in the [Whiplash](#) ZetaTalk, that ricochet effects and twirling are possible. Twirling? What does that mean? Why is the cold spot to the west of Hudson Bay the coldest spot on Earth? That's not the N Pole. What point is pointing away from the Sun most of the day? Are we going to develop a wobble? Are we going to suddenly lurch about so that the Sun is rising and setting in a place way off from where the public would expect? And what happens to the crust when that happens? Imagine the [Glasgow](#) factory explosion 100 times over across the world. Imagine the [I-70](#) overpass beam dropping on every major freeway so that travel is not possible except for short spurts locally. This is in your future, folks, but we will not give you the date.





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: 23° is the Key!

written Mar 9, 2004

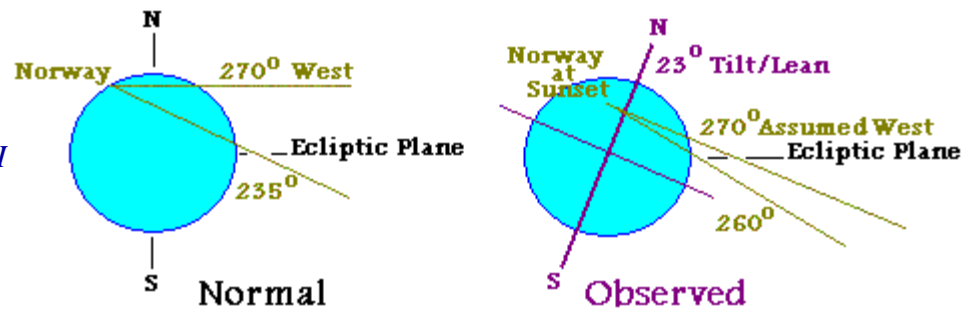
Since the Dec 25, 2003 time frame, when the rotating Earth halted in her orbit, deflecting any impact like a gymnast slamming onto the mat on his back but deflecting the impact by rolling forward to bounce to his feet, the Earth has been attempting to maintain a distance from Planet X. This distance, as we have mentioned, equates to the now famous [ZetaTalk Triangle](#). For the Earth, this means a 23° angle from Planet X, which she maintains by pushing *back* in her orbit between sweeping arms of the Sun pushing her into the arms of her brute brother. For those who say the orbit of Earth has *not* stopped, we point to the many observations from astute humans not blind to what is going on around them. If Planet X were at a 23° angle from the Earth, and the N Pole gripped such that it is tilting toward the S Pole of Planet X, as we have maintained in [Recent ZetaTalk](#), then the N Pole would be tilting and leaning at this 23°. Is it?

## Ecliptic Observations

*Norway, Feb 23:*

*Another interesting observation however was the location of the Moon and Venus when I arrived home at about 17:20 UTC. According to Starry Night Pro, Cartes du Ciel and*

*SkyMap Pro, they should have been at about 235° from my location. However, their true location was more like 260°. Their relative position was shown a little bit different in the different sky charts, with SkyMap Pro and Cartes du Ciel showing the correct relative position of Venus vs. the moon, whereas Starry Night Pro showed Venus a bit too far South. Note: this is a difference of 25° for the Ecliptic plane.*



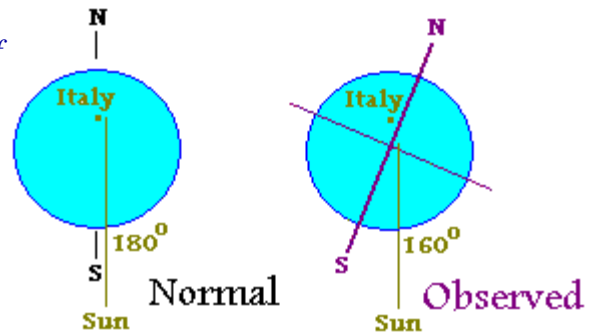
The Sun transit, expected to be due south, would no longer be that, but found, due to the *lean* toward Planet X, to be eastward. Is it?

## N/S Observations

*Italy, Mar 9: During these days I verified that my South is not 180° but 160°. Note: this is a difference of 20° for South.*

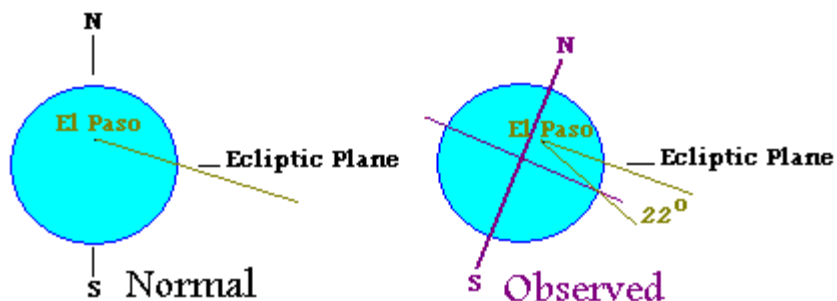
During the bobbling about of the Earth over the past several months, it has frequently been noted that the Moon is not in its proper orbit, is too far north or south, often so in the extreme for several days. Of all indicators that something is amiss, and not being addressed by the establishment, this aberrant behavior of the Moon has clued the common man that the heavens are not right.

Those without TV or the barrage of electronic entertainment that city dwellers in industrialized countries possess, entertain themselves under the stars in the evenings, and the Moon rise and transit is well noted. Where the Moon hugs the Earth's middle, and has been noted to find this middle again when the Earth has shifted position, in the crunch ongoing at present where the Earth is being drawn in toward the Sun, accounted for by the very bright sunlight of late, it listens to other voices. It listens to the Sun's middle, the *true* Ecliptic, and adheres to that. Thus, the Moon could be expected to be positioned in the old Ecliptic, while the Earth tilts. Is it?



## Moon Orbit Observations

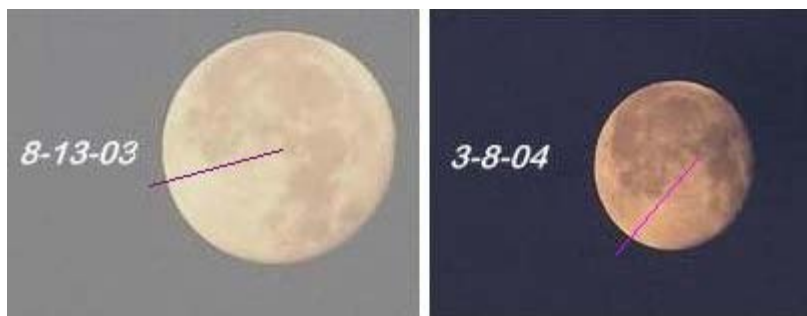
*El Paso, Feb 6: Moon transit did not happen until 1:15 AM Feb 6 when Moon was at 185° South and 98° overhead, a difference of 32° and 22° from expected. Note: Moon tracking too high in the sky by 22°.*



What does the common man learn from the lack of comment in the media, the lack of mention by the leadership if their countries are so primitive that they look to their leadership for news of importance? They take silence on this matter to indicate a cover-up. What else? That the leadership has not noticed? Prophecy and folklore serve the common man well, in these instances, as *this* speaks to the changes they are noting. And in developed countries, where the media blares irrelevant information and ignores such matters as the wild weather that threatens every township and farm, a pervading sense of something amiss has taken hold. Thus, the leadership has lost the people, who have become jaded and suspicious of *any* messages or directive, as the truth has obviously become a victim to other agendas.

## Moon Face Observations

*Biloxi, Mar 7: Big, beautiful yellow moon rose last night. It seemed to traverse ENE to WSW as it went. Note: transit noted is for a Moon on the old Ecliptic plane with a tilted Earth.*



*Spokane, Mar 7: The moon appears to have rotated counter clockwise by about 45 degrees. The reading I've done on the Internet this evening shows that my view from the Northern Hemisphere, here in Spokane Wa. seems to be the view that I would see from somewhere near the Equator. The folks in the Southern Hemisphere have an upside-down view from ours. The feature that makes up the man in the moons left eye, on the right side of the moon, is now on the top of the moon. Note: 45 rotation of the face substantiated by photo from Wisconsin, same latitude. If a hemisphere flip is a 180° change to the Moon face, then moving to the Equator is half that or a 90° rotation. Since Spokane and Wisconsin are at a latitude approximately 45° north of the Equator, a 23° tilt would put the Moon face rotation at half of that, or 45°.*

Anyone laying out the orbit of Planet X, which we have detailed in excruciating detail, and the Earth's orbit, in which the Earth is trapped, can see a crunch point approaching. The Earth is pushing back, scuttling back, but at some point her orbit *turns* and places her in front of the onrushing Planet X like a tiny car on the freeway attempting to reach an exit ramp and to do so must cross in front of a truck barreling down the highway. This draws Earth into Planet X, the point we have predicted when the magnetic grip will take hold to the extent that rotation slows to a stop! This is dependent upon the speed of Planet X, a variable unknown to man, but known to us. At this point we remind the establishment that they have *still* not informed the public, the common man, of what is about to befall them. And until they do, and relay whatever news they learn *promptly* to the public, we will stonewall *them*. If this sounds like blackmail, it is whitemail, as our pressure on the hands of evil which have run this cover-up is all for the good.



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Rings of Planet X

written Sep 3, 2004

*Subtract light from the object and the belt is always there. Sep 1, 2004.*

## Ciao, Alberto

Like the rings of Saturn, the planets of the Solar System sling out around the Sun's middle, swept along in their orbits by the sweeping arms of the Sun, and the Earth's moon swings out around her middle. Driven by *rotation* in the larger object they are orbiting, rings of dust around a planet, or moons orbiting a planet, or planets orbiting a sun, give a solid clue as to the direction of *rotation* in the interior of that giant. So what can be learned from the rings around the center of the object just under the Sun, just under the Ecliptic, rings only recently visible and able to be captured by the eager camera of an amateur astronomer? These photos are showing the dust cloud surrounding the corpus to be swirling around the middle of a tilted planet, when the photos are adjusted to align with an Ecliptic as viewed from the proper place on an Earth halted in its orbit at the Dec 25 position and tilted itself at a 45° toward the Sun.

We have stated that Planet X is slung out along the [Magnetic Flow](#) lines emanating from the Sun, at an angle that [Approximated 45°](#) but that this would sharpen as Planet X continued to rise to the Ecliptic. Planets orbiting a magnetic sun align with that Sun, but Planet X is not orbiting, but passing, and has come too close for magnetic comfort to the Sun in doing so, and thus the odd angle of its magnetic poles as it is forced to align with the magnetic flow lines of the Sun. We have also stated that Planet X will do a dual [270° Roll](#) during its transit of the Ecliptic, a phenomena not demonstrable in mans laboratories as this is *not* solely a magnetic maneuver. For those that would scoff, we point to man's inability to explain why the Ecliptic exists at all, and why the planets all orbit the Sun in the same direction, and can speed up or slow down during perturbations at odds with Newton's theories. Man cannot explain, nor reconcile the contradictions in their theories. The number of particle flows swirling around the Ecliptic, moving into and out of the Sun and swamping, at times, the hapless planets in orbit, are about 1,000 to 1, those unknown by man compared to what he vaguely understands.

These photos corroborate what we have stated about the angle of tilt in Planet X [Sharpening](#) as it approaches the Ecliptic. The fact that Planet X stands beside the Sun, just beneath the Ecliptic, having zoomed in rapidly from outside the Solar System on a sling orbit not acknowledged by man to be possible, is proof that *we* are not ignorant in these matters. As our predictions on what is about to happen will soon prove out.

Etchilhampton, Aug 4, 2004

Coventry : July 4, 2004



Ecliptic angle from Italy  
Sep 1 2004



Source: Alberto,  
Sep 1, 2004 in Italy



**Crop Circle confirmation of Planet X location vs a vs the Ecliptic**



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: Eye of the Storm*

*written Aug 17, 2004*

---

*An Aug 13 [12 Hour Wobble](#) was followed by [Days of Wobble](#) from Aug 14-17, the [Sweeps](#) remarkable quiet.*

A term familiar to all who watch hurricane or cyclone updates is 'eye of the storm', where the high winds and devastation swirling at the periphery of the storm seem eerily absent. Much of the distress experienced by the Earth as she approached the point last Dec 25 when she halted in her orbit, or during the intervening months when Planet X continued to round the Sun's S. Pole and climb to the Ecliptic, has been due to the disjunct between directives from the Sun and interference from Planet X. There were *two* monsters giving directives, pulling in different directions. Principally, this was a pull on the Atlantic Rift toward the *side* of the Sun, where Planet X rode during this time, and toward the *center* of the Sun. As the [Global Quake](#) pattern shows, this resulted in global shuddering when the Atlantic Rift either faced or was in opposition to Planet X. The position of Planet X can even be inferred from the timing of these face and dark side global shudders, more in keeping with UTC 12:00 and 0:00 times when Planet X was centered with the Sun across the solar system from Earth, and then pulling to the *side* to be a tad earlier in UTC time as the Earth came round in her orbit to put Planet X to her East. As Planet X became Sun centered, from the vantage point of Earth, and a single directive is given to the Atlantic Rift, the tearing at the Earth's plates lessened. A sudden silence. Does this mean all is well?

Unlike hurricanes, where a spot on the Earth does not *arrive* at the eye unless the periphery is encountered both coming and going, the Earth has arrived at the eye almost like a spotter planet dropping into the eye from a high altitude. She slid into her place in front of the Sun while Planet X was arriving to be Sun centered, in essence, before Planet X as a hurricane developed its full fury. We are not speaking here of solar winds, we are speaking of magnetic interference, where the Sun's dominance will be *blocked* and Planet X as it rolls and twists will be the voice the Earth will listen to. As we have explained, this time of rolling and twisting will not be as traumatic for the Earth as the point when Planet X pierces the Ecliptic and exits, swiftly, lurching the Earth into a sudden pole shift. The twisting and rolling at the eye of the storm, while a shock to those watching the [Sunrise West](#), does not tear the crust from the core as there is a *single* directive from Planet X, supplanting the Sun as the magnetic dictator, as it now stands in front of the Sun, squarely. So lest you set the picnic table at the beach, and think all is well in the eye of the storm, beware!





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

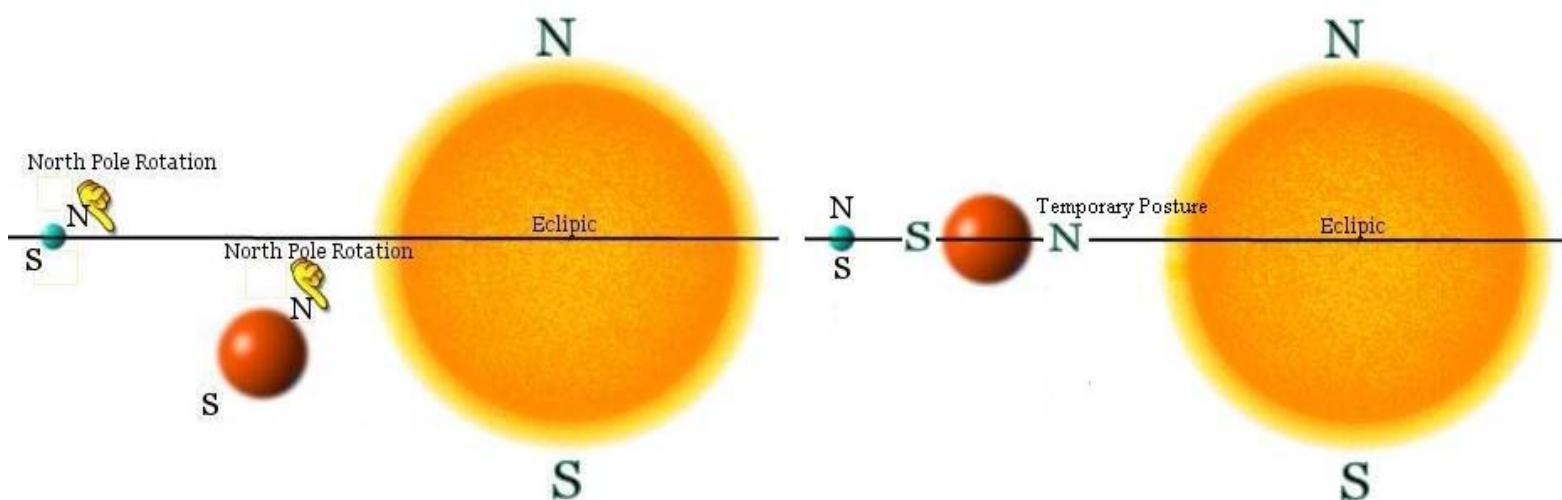
## ZetaTalk: Lull in the Eye

written Sep 11, 2004

We have explained that [What Magnets Do](#) is primarily line up end-to-end, side-to-side, or along the magnetic flow lines of the dominant magnet, depending on the size of the magnets, the distance maintained between them, and the position relative to the poles of each other. We have explained that Planet X, as a massive planetary magnet forced too close to the Sun by the plunge it takes toward the Sun on its sling orbit, is not aligned like the other planets in orbit around the Sun, who have established a comfortable distance from the Sun. Coming in at a 32° angle toward the Sun from the direction of Orion, it slings its S. Pole away from the Sun's S. Pole, positioned along the strong [Magnetic Flow Lines](#) that surround the Sun, first at an angle that puts it almost in an end-to-end alignment, but increasingly into an almost horizontal alignment as it approaches the Sun's middle, the Ecliptic. This has been depicted in [Crop Circles](#) and even captured by an amateur astronomer's eager [Camera](#). We have also stated that Planet X will do a dual 270° roll during its passage, carried by its momentum and adjusting to particle flow crowding that presses it in these directions, due to the retrograde direction of rotation within Planet X as a planetary body.

What happens to the Earth is a matter of record during the time it is rounding the Sun's S. Pole, as the tilt and lean of the Earth has been well documented these months since the Earth halted in her orbit on Dec 25, 2003 and the [Earth's Wobble](#) has become more pronounced during this time. Of late, as Planet X has moved to center itself between the Earth and Sun, the [Wobble Points](#) have likewise even moved in synch, a clear sign of this dance of the planets, the Earth is the lesser partner and in the grip of Planet X. But as the S. Pole of Planet X is pointed more and more in the extreme directly at Earth, and when Planet X has risen so close to the Ecliptic to be literally at the midpoint of the Sun's middle, this tilt and lean in the Earth has *lessened*. The answer lies in the dominance of the Sun, by far the larger magnet. The Earth Wobble is caused by dictates from *two* magnets, somewhat offset from each other. But at a time when the S. Pole of Planet X is pointed toward the Earth, this reduces to the dictate of one magnet only, the Sun, allowing the Earth the freedom to return to her Winter stance, the Dec 25 stance.

Magnetic particles flow out from the N. Pole and return at the S. Pole, thus the S. Pole is an intake that is less disruptive to another magnet in the area than a strong N. Pole would be, pointing a stream of magnetic particles at a planet. For the Earth, this is a minor deflection of particles from its own magnetic field toward the S. Pole of Planet X, but the Earth's alignment is not disrupted as the *dominant* magnet, the Sun, temporarily exerts its influence on all sides of Planet X. Planet X, in this position, is like an adjunct to the Sun's intake of magnetic particles at the tight magnetic flow lines that curl around the Sun's middle. A tight, close, hug of particle flows, like the [Eye of the Storm](#), seemingly placid while danger lies on all sides. Thus, temporarily, the Earth's wobble and tilt and lean are *lessened*, but mankind should not be lulled by this, as real drama, unlike the slow and almost subliminal drama that has taken place over the past months, is about to begin!



### Signs of the Times #1140

*The Earth Wobble is caused by dictates from two magnets, somewhat offset from each other. But at a time when the S. Pole of Planet X is pointed toward the Earth, this reduces to the dictate of one magnet only, the Sun. [quote from ZetaTalk: [Lull in the Eye](#)] Yesterday [Sep 21] appeared this "rice" circle 30 miles from my town in Italy. [Note: the crop circle from Italy confirms ZetaTalk description of where Planet X is located, and its magnetic alignment.]*





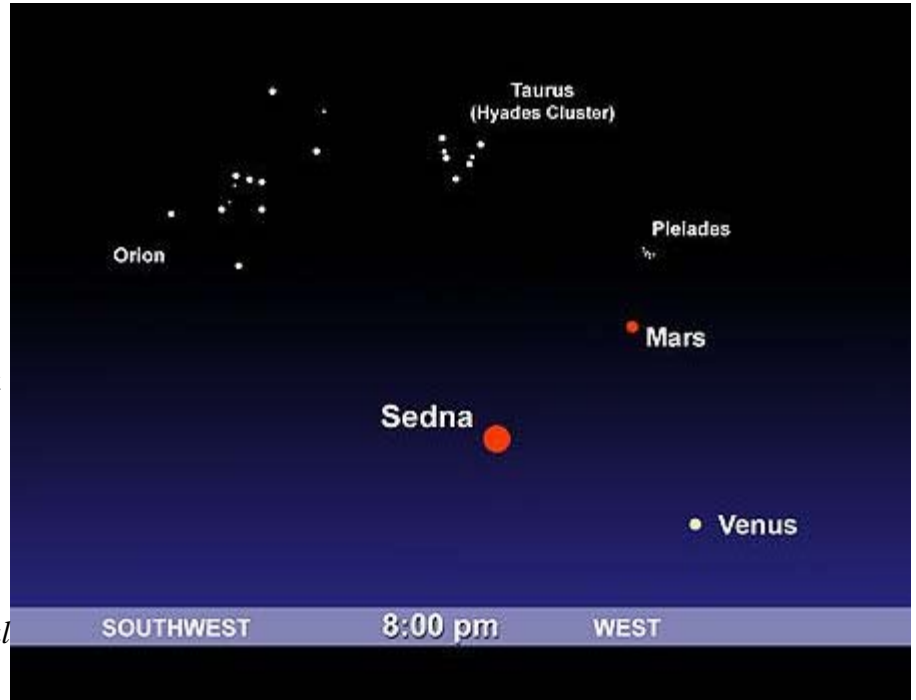
[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Meaning of Sedna

written Mar 16, 2004

*It looks like NASA is really trying to tell the public something with this so called Sedna discovery. They put up some bizarre diagram showing Sedna as a huge Red Object low in the SW evening sky near Venus. What is NASA's true message with the much touted Sedna discovery and why now, when it was discovered last November?*

Going into 2003 NASA and their lackeys attempted to confuse the public by calling all manner of items Planet X. Should one do a search on the Internet, the true meaning of the inbound planet and the meaningful discussion about it would be lost in the noise. At this moment, when NASA has made so much of a ball of ice smaller than the Moon, located so far beyond Pluto to be considered a non-entity, months after it was discovered and even announced to the scientific community, one must wonder why. And the public *is* wondering why. Consider what NASA would do to confuse the common man so that terminology long used to describe Planet X would be associated by this hoopla with that distant ball of ice. Look at the commonalties in this attempted association. It is presented as *red*, presented as having an *elliptical* orbit, is presented as having an orbit of 10,500 years which is an approximate multiple of the 3,600 orbit ascribed to Planet X, putting it close to the time of the last Ice Age on Earth, and is called the 10th *planet* though tinier than the Moon!



though tinier than the Moon!

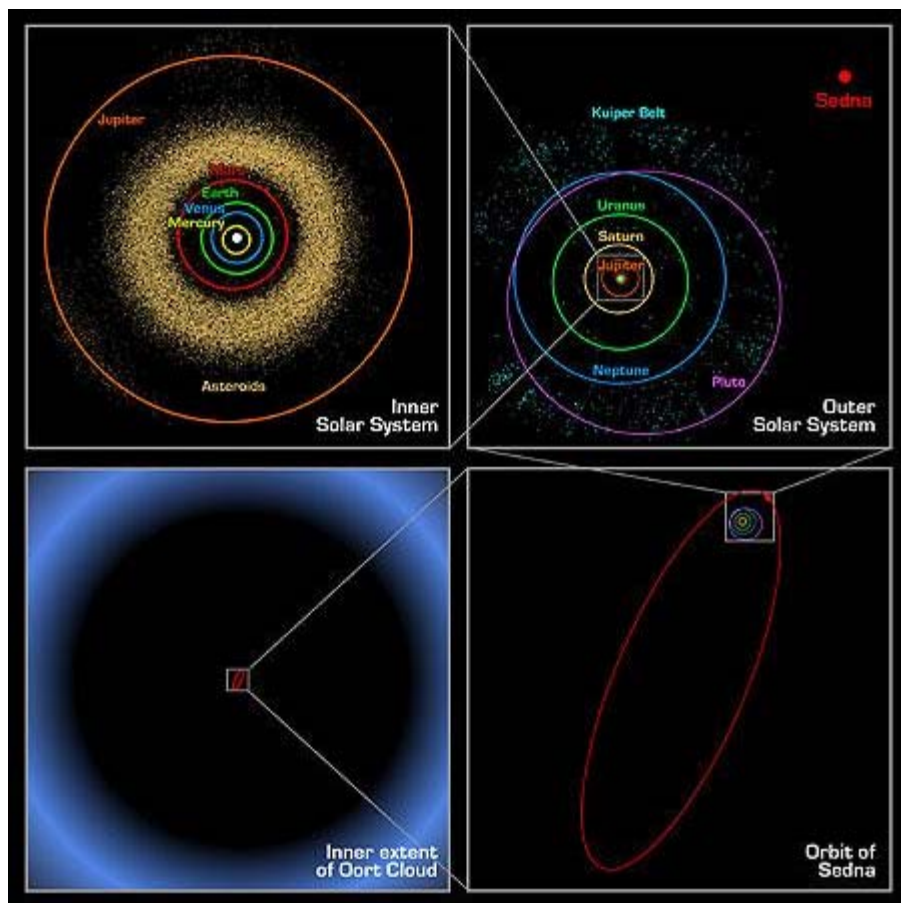
*Why*, when it is so tiny that the most powerful scopes were used to discover it in the first place, is it being presented as something the common man could see in the SW skies, *larger* than Mars or Venus? Because NASA also has a dilemma in the Earth's dark twin rounding the bend and coming up behind it in the orbit path they share. *This* will become visible soon, if not already, and will come close to the Earth before other dramas intervene. What is the common man to presume? Ah, that's Sedna, saw it on the NASA site. What other messages are buried in this confusion attempt by NASA? You should be looking in toward the Sun for the real monster 10th Planet, not out into the dark skies, and they once again are pointing the public in the wrong direction. You should assume if NASA tells you about *this* with fanfare, they would surely tell you about something more momentous, and this is anything but the truth. Unfortunately, one thing remains the same. They lie, and care not for the tax payer whose funds they are using to ensure themselves safe place to go when the cataclysms starts.

## Images Source:

*National Aeronautics and Space Administration  
Jet Propulsion Laboratory  
California Institute of Technology*

**Caption for Image at left:**

*This view shows where the newly discovered planet-like body, dubbed "Sedna," would lie in the evening skies at around 8:00 p.m. Pacific Standard Time. Currently it is located in the constellation of Cetus and forms a triangle with Mars and Venus in the direction of the setting Sun. Sedna is so faint, however, that it can not be seen with the naked eye, or with telescopes typically used by amateur astronomers.*





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Jerking Nancy Around

written Mar 4, 2004

---

In our response to the query about Mercury transiting the Sun, as shown in the SOHO images provided for this date, we posed rhetorical questions. Such as '[What do these SOHO images present?](#)' and followed with the statement '[A clockwise orbit of Venus, without a doubt!](#)' and again with a rhetorical question '[But look how the SOHO evidence stands up in our argument, that the Earth has halted and it moving back and forth more or less in a December posture.](#)' And everyone looked, and found Mercury transiting the Sun as it is expected to do on Mar 4, 2004. Now that we have your attention. Did we lie, again, another White Lie? If you examine those SOHO images, they are not exactly what would be expected for the date posted. Recall last summer, when SOHO burnout was a frequent problem, and often images from the archives, with a cut and past date to appear current, were provided. SOHO suffered from burnout on [May 27](#), extreme packet loss on [June 1](#), obvious date pasting on [July 14](#) and careless image flip-flop of images on [July 17](#). Did all of those problem just go away, as Planet X approached? Hardly, and after many downtimes, the decision was made by the end of the year to simply post from the [Archives](#), which is the mode today. In that these images for Mar 4, 2004 are *not* current, due to the halted orbits of both Earth and Venus, they *do* show Venus moving in a clockwise orbit, in effect.

So why did we put Nancy between rhetorical questions and SOHO images, looking like a fool, once again? Other than to force a lot of attention on the issue of orbit halting, a resounding debate where the bebunkers *love* to slam and those curious what ZetaTalk are up to examine and research, there is a purpose. Debate *is* the mode to be in, as it sharpens awareness, creates interest if only for the entertainment, and brings awareness of a situation far beyond what can be brought by a mere statement. Recall what happened when Hazelwood took the stage, quoting almost verbatim what ZetaTalk had put into print over the years on the effect of the coming pole shift. The date, '[Blindsided in 2003](#)', the description of the shift down to sloshing oceans and hurricane force winds, the description of safe places. Now on the talk show circuit are Ed Dames, David Booth, James McCanney and others warning that in 2004 or future dates Planet X will pass with devastation. Regardless of the *lack* of prediction history, or prediction accuracy, any and everyone but Nancy will appear on the circuit. But will they take ownership of the orbit halting and reversal statement? No way. NASA denies this, and to make such a statement is *so* outlandish that it spells doom even for those who fence sit and waffle in their predictions.

We have stated Ecliptic rise, Ecliptic drop, and tilt, all of which are supported not only by reports and observations but also by photographic evidence. But orbit halt? A difficult call, even when a tilt toward the Sun and a lean toward Planet X coming in from Orion places the constellations seemingly in their proper place. For those who think we abuse Nancy in this, she has been through this before with the [Hale-Bopp](#) issue, when *we* stated it was a comet that was being pointed to going into the 1997 grand show, but *she* was still under the assumption that it was going to be a no-show, and the famous May 15, 2003 [White Lie](#) wherein we *did* lie and she firmly believed the rotation stoppage and shift were imminent. She understands the chess game at play, when those who would use both she and ourselves want the *information* but want to take the *credit* and become the spokespersons. The establishment does *not* want Nancy as spokesperson, they want those they own and can control. Thus, she is black listed, and kept off the talk show circuit. Does this mean that the orbit has not halted? We have stated firmly that this is the case. But will any but Nancy claim this? Stay tuned, watch the squirming, and most certainly watch the skies!



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: June 8 Transit*

*recorded May 30 2004 on the [F2F Live Radio Broadcast](#), streaming audio archive available*

---

*Will the Venus transit occur on June 8?*

We have deliberately avoided answering this question because the government is going to step forward and do something they will regret. They listen to what we say and counter it. So if we are closed mouthed about this matter, whether Venus will pass in front of the Sun and move on its way or not, the government will proceed with the plan that they have which is to present to you doctored photos and doctored videos, whether it happens or not. Wait until the time comes because this is a game of chess and we are holding our next move in abeyance. You will see the drama when it happens.

## **Signs of the Times #841**

*Just a word of warning. The Venus transit will not be visible from SOHO. It will have the wrong perspective. It will be visible from Earth. This just shows how Earth biased these things are and how inconsequential they are to the heavens. Those of you prepared to view this on EIT will be disappointed. The link below gives you alternate on-line viewing sites. Courtesy of NASA.*

*[and from another source]*

*For 40 degrees North, Internal Egress and External Egress can be approximated as 11:05:58 UT and 11:25:56 UT, respectively. That's all the information you require. Depending on your longitude, you may either see entire transit, partial transit in progress, or the transit will not be visible.*

*[Note: The much hyped [Transit](#) of Venus on June 8, 2004 will be visible by few. To view it, one must have a telescope, with a sun filter, be in the correct location on Earth at the correct time. If viewing it from an online site, one must assume a superimposed transit over the video as a possibility, ala Hollywood which superimposes a leaping Spiderman in front of a cityscape animation. The transit will be a tiny dot on the Sun, moving across its surface, hardly visible by naked eye due to the glare of the Sun.]*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Bait and Switch*

*written June 9, 2004*

---

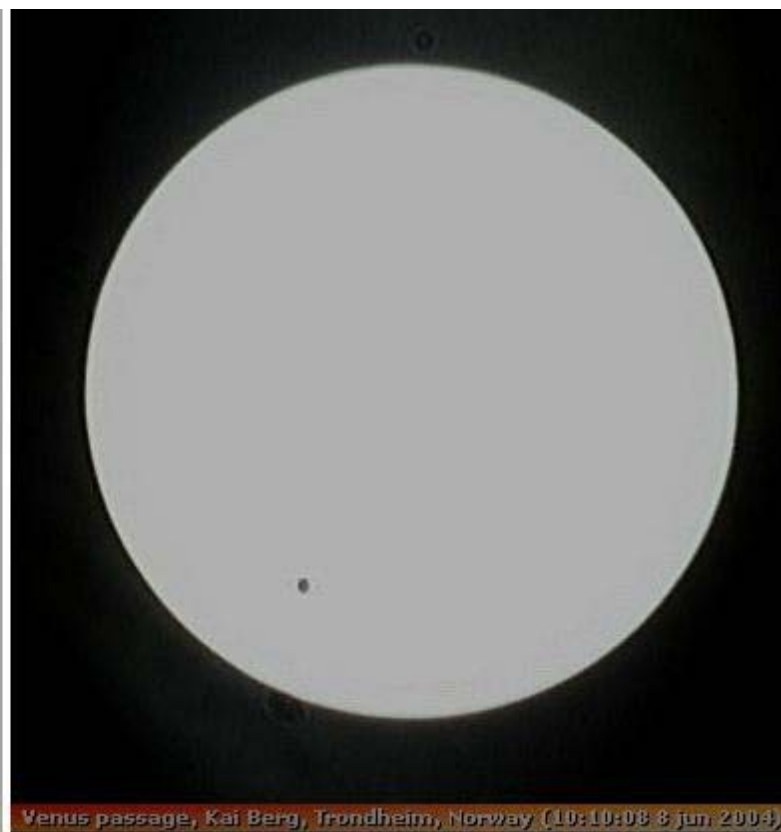
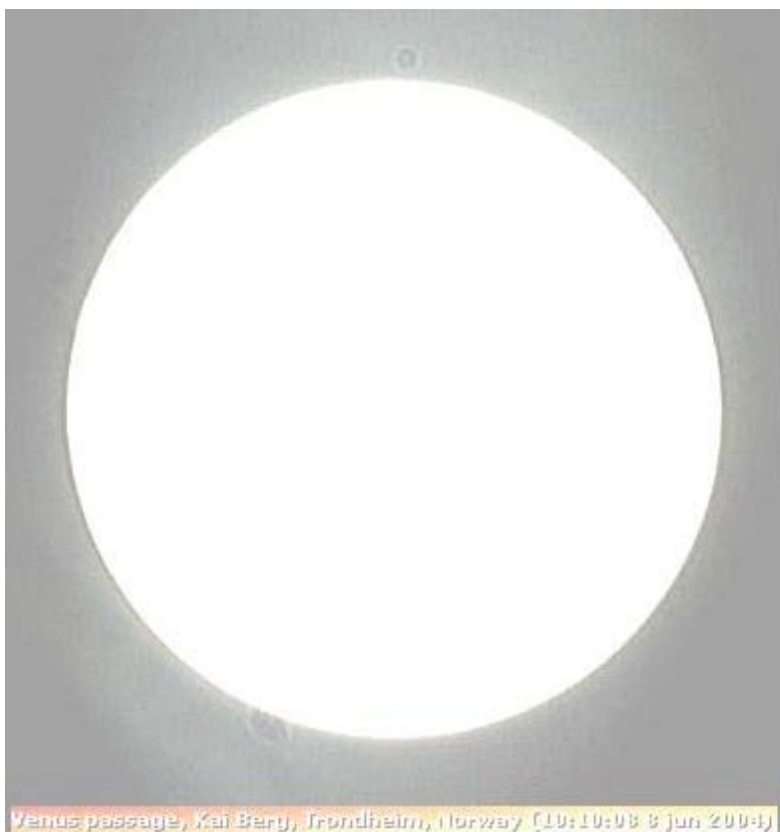
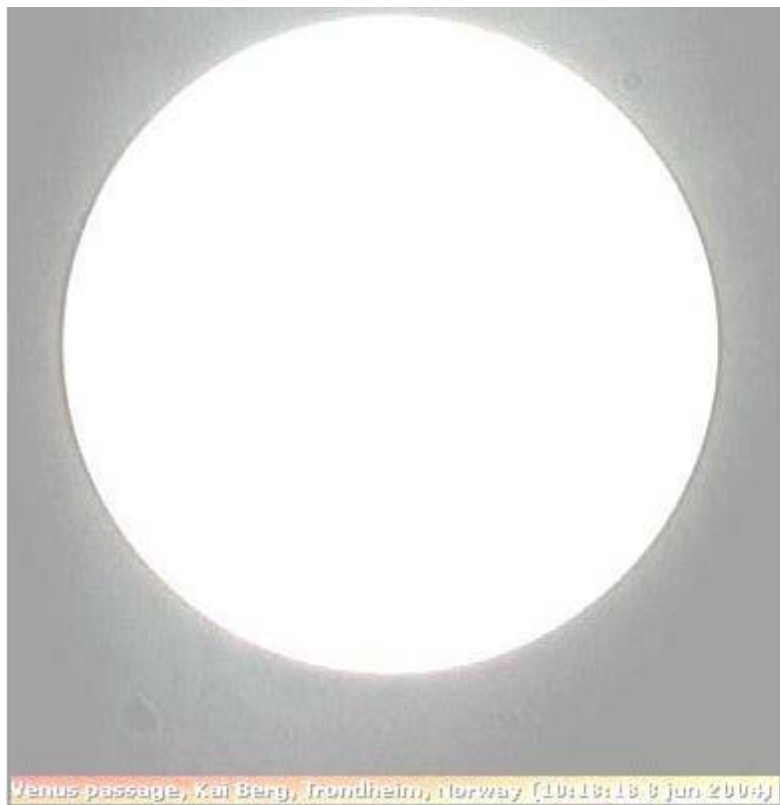
*How could Venus appear to be where expected when the [Sun](#) arc is so high, the [Moon](#) late, the [Ecliptic](#) offset by several degrees, and [Polaris](#) no longer in position as the North Star?*

**Nancy**

We have stated that Venus did *not* transit, and it did not. For the government to have confidence that they could proceed with this trumpeted announcement requires that they be lulled to the point where the world would be looking. Thus, they saw Venus dropping on the horizon, moving into position, to their amazement, a gift, an unexpected surprise. Had it *not* moved into position as it did, they would have proceeding anyway, allowing all photographers and viewers to assume they had been faulty. [SOHO](#) was prepared ahead of time with doctored images, not a difficult feat for them as the backdrop is predictable, and current Sun flares on C2 and C3 an image simplicity no more difficult than creating a spray of light from a hidden source. Thus, when Venus appeared to be moving into position, the SOHO doctors got [Confused](#) as to which set to use in the last minute excitement, and they faltered.

We would ask the public if the [Moon's](#) orbit, wildly out of position at times during the tilting and leaning the Earth does during the sweeps, has been in the news? Does the fact that the news fails to notice mean it did not happen? The [Second Sun](#), astonishing those who have seen it, getting no explanation whatsoever. The Sun's arc high, the entire Ecliptic off by several degrees, and [GoTo](#) scopes not being able to track as expected, all ignored. The tack the establishment takes is to ignore what they cannot explain, to explain with great fanfare what they want the public to believe, and rely on the psychology so aptly portrayed in the child's tale, the Emperor's New Clothes. Thus, whether Venus appeared or not, the establishment would proceed with the script, doctored photos long in hand, doctored SOHO lined up at the gate. *Did* Venus transit? What does the word 'transit' mean? It means a concluded and completed passage, in one side, entirely out the other, and nothing half way about it.

Venus went half way, and is *not* proceeding past the Sun on its orbit. How do we know? We and others pushed it there, into position despite its reluctance, and properly so as to be viewed from Earth. But *why*? Because we *wanted* the public to see it, *wanted* the observation of other anomalies around the Sun to become the buzz of amateurs. Like the Moon off orbit, and the Second Sun dramatically confusing those viewing it with the real Sun they see moments later, this phenomena will not go away, nor will the attention it gains diminish because the establishment ignores it. The tail of Planet X, the moon swirls, the increasing fireballs streaking through the atmosphere, all are here to stay while the situation only worsens. Those with scopes and solar filters, seeing what puzzled them on June 8, will go back for another peek. How could there be those objects around the Sun, getting no mention from NASA? The SOHO images are light frequency screened so not all comes through, but amateur equipment sees the larger picture. One more nail in the coffin wherein the credibility of NASA will be buried.



*Uh, what am I looking at? Clouds that move back and forth?*

*The speck at the top has maintained its distance from venus, and is going clockwise around it...is that Venus´ moon? Does Venus even have a moon? That´s cool.*

*There are three anomalous objects in this one.  
One at 11 o clock*



*One at 2 o'clock*

*One at 7 o'clock*

*It's northeast of the sun now, I'd say 3 o'clock. Small round object with an aura it looks like. It looks really odd, anyone have an idea on what it is?*

*I see two objects and they are moving!*

*There are about six of those things positioned all around the Sun.*

*I save the pictures, and then changed them to reflect like a negative, and there is indeed something there (the one at the 7 o'clock position is very odd shaped, reminds me of the asteroid that one of the news sites had pictured), and it does seem to have moved.*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Venus and Mars

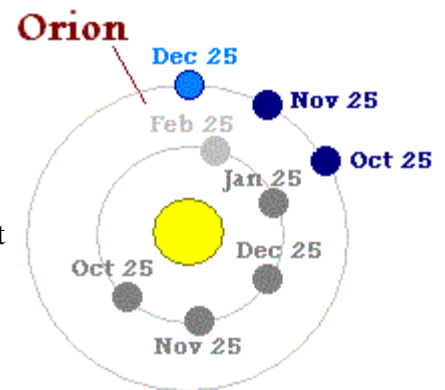
written Feb 27, 2004

Whether the Earth has halted or reversed in her orbit is difficult to determine. There is strong evidence of [Rising Up](#) or [Down](#) in the Ecliptic, as many note the sun too high or low in the sky. [Tilts](#) are also easily determined, due to a different arch in the sky painted by the Sun, different rising and setting points for the Sun, and weather and [Cold Patterns](#). Sweeping arms push the Earth *forward*, so a reversed orbit is not in pace with the normal forward movement. Thus a reverse orbit is a stalled orbit, in essence. Where the clocks would place the point where man could look out into the midnight sky too close to dawn for a February 2004 clock on a globe in a November-December 2003 position, the ever increasing slowing of rotation counters and confuses this. Thus, the constellations would look, if not precise, at least *similar* to what man expects from his February skies.

Drop the Earth in her [Ecliptic](#) so the northern hemisphere gets more sun and warmth, confusing the trend with Spring. Calculate the Earth more in a December posture, with a dropped Ecliptic increasing the day length masking the differences between Almanacs and any time published by the Navy. Pull the Earth in toward the Sun, a [Warning](#) and prediction given by both an ancient astronomy chart and a recent crop circle, and as evidenced by the blazing sun and early spring on a northern hemisphere too long above the sun in a raised ecliptic, and therefore very cold. This also increases the repulsion force issues for *both* Earth and Venus. Thus, the weather and length of day would look, if not precise, at least *similar* to what man expects from a February date.

## Venus

Venus, directly in the path where Planet X is moving between the Earth and Sun, is also affected by its approach. And why would it *not*, as both Earth and Venus were approaching Planet X on Dec 25 as it rose in front of them, just in from Orion and finally reaching the inner solar system. Venus is as large as Earth, and more directly in the path of Planet X, though its size will keep it from a collision as it is large enough to invoke the [Repulsion Force](#). This same Repulsion Force is *retarding* Venus in its orbit now. Conjunctions of a crescent Moon and Venus are frequently and popular, the last on [Feb 23, 2004](#) preceded by one on Dec 25, 2003 and before that, Nov 25, 2003, with slight displacement of the arrangement between these heavenly bodies. Thus, when viewers saw the conjunction on Feb 23, 2004 approximately where they anticipated, this was taken to be an affirmation that the Earth's orbit was normal. But as the photos from Feb 23, 2004 confirm, the lineup was not as anticipated.



## Mars

Mars lies *outside* of the fast lane, the traffic lanes where confrontations are occurring, unlike Earth and Venus who cannot escape the approach of Planet X, as it is blocking their path. They are held to their orbits by the gravity pull of the Sun, swept into their orbits by the [Sweeping Arms](#) of the Sun, and prevented from lifting or dropping too much in their [Orbital Planes](#) by the ever present particle flows returning to the Sun's middle from where they emitted at the Sun's poles, the reason for all the planets lining up in the Sun's Ecliptic in the first place like the rings around Saturn. Mars escapes. Thus, during the anticipated conjunction on [Feb 25, 2004](#) of the crescent Moon and Mars, Mars was not present! When viewed from a stalled Earth, Mars is making an appearance too *late* for the conjunction, and thus, no photos from around the world for this publicized event.



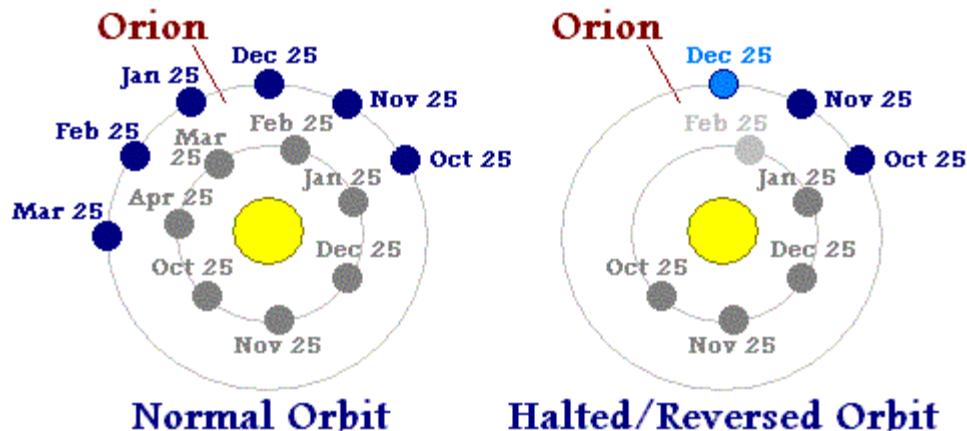
[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Venus, Playing Chicken

written Mar 4, 2004

*What is the planetary/star object at the 6 o'clock position to the Sun in the March 3, 2004 SOHO LASCO C3 Latest Image? This object has been revolving clockwise around the sun for several days now.*

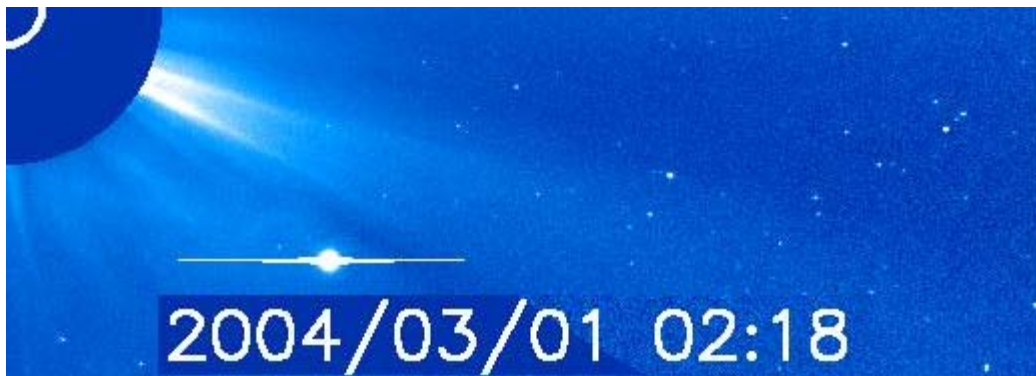
As we explained just days ago, where Earth halted in her orbit, stalled and even reversed on Dec 25, 2003, [Venus](#) did not arrive at that point until recently. Where the Earth is brushing back and forth in her stalled position, pushed forward counterclockwise in her normal orbit pattern by the Sweeping Arms of the Sun but likewise pushed back from the approaching Planet X by the Repulsion Force that planetary sized object generate against each other due to gravity particle bursts from their dense cores, Venus has a different kind of emergency. In Western cultures, there is a term called playing chicken, where reckless teens head toward each other in cars, on a single lane, daring the other to pull to the side *first*, a test of courage. As Planet X will be passing between the Earth and Sun, and this is where Venus lies, in her orbit, these two planets are in essence playing chicken. Venus does not have the magnetic nature that Earth does, thus does not get caught in the grip that the Earth is trapped in with Planet X. Venus can escape! But not by going to the side, as on one side is the Earth, the other the Sun, and Repulsion Force issues all around. But not having a magnetic grip to deal with, Venus can go *backwards*, rapidly, and it does.



For those who say that the Earth did not halt on Dec 25, 2003, we would point to the expected position of Earth and Venus at this date. Shortly after Feb 25, 2004 Venus is expected to be far from transiting in front of the Sun, as it was claimed to be in proper position just recently by NASA for a [Feb 23](#) conjunction. But most telling, both Earth and Venus are normally going round the Sun in a counterclockwise motion, as are all the planets in the solar system. What do these [SOHO](#) images present? A clockwise orbit of Venus, without a doubt! For those who would argue that somehow this is correct, and that Earth and Venus are in their normal orbits, we point to the expected position of Earth and Venus. Both moving counterclockwise, Venus not expected to transit in front of the Sun until June, 2004. Venus likewise moves faster than the Earth in her orbit, and would for a normal position be seen moving counterclockwise in a transit. But look how the SOHO evidence stands up in our argument, that the Earth has halted and it moving back and forth more or less in a December posture. Venus arrives to play chicken with Planet X, in her orbital path, in late February, 2004. Where the Earth is caught in an unshakable magnetic grip, and is tilting her [N Pole](#) toward the S Pole of Planet X at this time, Venus is not so trapped by magnetism. She halts, puts her gears into reverse, and guns it! Going clockwise, as the SOHO images show, past Earth in an unexpected transit of Venus in front of the Sun!

*Nancy's Note: see new ZetaTalk: [Jerking Nancy Around](#) following re the rhetorical questions posed above. This is indeed Mercury in these images, the question being if these are current images or from the NASA archives.*





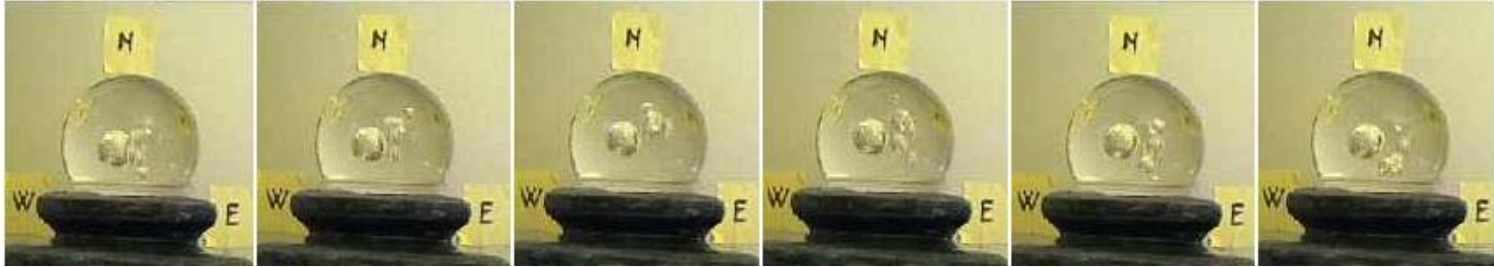


[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Magma Voids

written Feb 18, 2005

*This is a little fountain. Water on the base is pumped to the top where a crystal sphere rotates all day. When I bought it in January 2005 its rotation was clockwise or like the planets from East to West. Now at the beginning of February it stopped this direction and it rotates counter-clockwise North to South.*



We explained early in the ZetaTalk years that [Spin](#) is caused by objects on the surface affected by magma under the surface, and recently that [Magma Slam](#) is due to the polar wobble and the Earth's simultaneous desire to rotate in the old direction while being tipped to its side so rotation is forced into a new direction. Thus there are magma surges that collide and have voids under the surface. Why would Edgar Cayce, in his famous Earth changes prediction, have warned 'the sinking or rising in the Mediterranean' would follow 'the first breaking up of some conditions in the South Seas'? We have explained the relationship between those parts of the globe experiencing [Weather Wobbles](#) and the Magma Slam on the opposite side of the globe, pointing out the relationship between the sudden wind storms from the South in Europe to the Sumatra quake and tsunami. Those speaking through Cayce, a true channel, knew this relationship would exist, and would become apparent as the tipping of the globe into the [3 Days of Darkness](#) began. What is this relationship, specifically?

- As the globe tips over on its side, slowly, there are dual flows, one flow going round under the Earth's middle as had been the normal rotation flow, and the other continuing to pull toward the Sun, following the Sun's rotation, the normal impetus for rotation. These two streams are composed of different magma elements, depending upon how attracted they are to elements in the Sun. Those less attracted to Sun elements follows the Earth's rotation, regardless of how it might be tipped. These dual magma streams overlap at certain points, creating the double whammy, but likewise have voids at points, as each stream expects magma to backfill its motion. Voids, then, can be created by the double whammy, as those points where these dual magma streams are pulling from can create a double void.
- Human scientists already know that the [core of the Earth](#) moves faster than the crust, rotates faster. The core pulls with the Sun, dragging the magma along with it, the crust of the Earth dragged along with the magma, and the atmosphere and oceans of the Earth dragged along with the crust. Sudden and violent wind storms from the South, accompanying the [Polar Wobble](#), indicate the Earth jerked to the South at that point, the crust moving under the atmosphere and thus the winds, the magma pulling the crust under that point and thus *at that point* a magma void. Thus, the Mediterranean region, which has experienced these sudden wind storms from the South, has a predictable magma *void*.
- Since the crust suddenly moved *south*, it has a depressing effect on the magma it is pulled over. Magma under the crust in the polar regions is moving slowly, sluggish, and at the Equator moving and swirling more rapidly. If the crust is suddenly pulled South during the wobble, it pulls along with it any magma caught in its rough edges. This sluggish magma flow, suddenly pulled atop more rapidly moving magma, creates a crowding relieved by a circular motion from the sluggish magma near the crust toward the faster moving magma near the interior. This difference is more dramatic toward the Equator, thus this flow to relieve the crowding moves North to South, as noted in this Mediterranean fountain, and from crust to interior, in a counterclockwise motion. That this fountain motion *developed* only recently indicates an increased wobble, all of which will translate into volcanic and atmospheric changes.

Volcanic activity, increased eruptions in already active volcanoes, have been recently noted in the Kamchatka Peninsula. We have mentioned the sudden wind storms in Japan as being linked to anticipated Magma Slams against the spine of the Andes, and thus Japan is an area where a magma void could be anticipated. If these magma voids are causing vertical magma flows that clash with the normal horizontal magma flows, increased activity, would this not roil the magma up into volcanic outlets more aggressively?

*Spin on the surface of the Earth reflects what is occurring in the core of the Earth. Spin moves in different directions when it is above or below the equator. One of the outer edges, the one on the pole side, is lined up over core parts that are*

*moving slower than the other outer edge, the one on the equator side.*

**ZetaTalk: Spin**, written Jan 15, 1997

*The Earth's crust is in an equilibrium with the normal magma surges driving the rotation. Now things have changed, and this change will accelerate. Europe has experienced those, winds from the South, and on the other side of the globe from there a double whammy point, Tasmania. The US has experienced these vertical sudden windstorms, and on the other side of the globe lies the African Rift. Japan has been assaulted by sudden winds from the South in Tokyo, and on the other side of the globe lies the spine of the Andes in South America.*

**ZetaTalk: Magma Slam**, written Dec 28, 2004

*Where the Earth is pulled, the atmosphere is not, and lingers where it was while the crust moves beneath it. Accounts of sudden wind storms, unexpected and out of season, are occurring.*

**ZetaTalk: Weather Wobbles**, written Dec 6, 2004

### **Signs of the Times #1302**

*Edgar Cayce's prediction about Earth change activity in the South Seas also goes on to state that activity would coincide with activity at Mt. Etna. Within three months of these events you could expect the pole shift. ... Edgar Cayce most certainly did predict this Tsunami. He also said that a major sign to watch for, following this, was Mt Etna in Italy becoming active the same time as a volcano in the Caribbean. Yesterday 3 volcanoes in that area also became active. ... Question: How soon will the changes in the earth's activity begin to be apparent? Cayce: When there is the first breaking up of some conditions in the South Pacific and the sinking or rising in the Mediterranean and the Etna area then we would say they have begun. [and from another source] Gondolas stuck as Venice waters recede [Jan 13] 'Gondolas are running aground and hotel docks hang in midair as Italy's lagoon city Venice, more commonly awash at high tide, dries out.' [and from another source] This is not normal at all. This is the flood season in Venice and there is NO record of the canals ever going empty like this. <http://www.hotelcipriani.com/> 'Acqua alta (High tides): Generally Venice only has Acqua Alta in Autumn and Winter when some streets and squares flood. The city is well prepared with pedestrian routes equipped with special footbridges to avoid the high water and to reach the main parts of Venice.' [and from another source] News on TV in Spain today saying the water level is down 65 centimetres in Venice. About 10 days ago there was also news on the weather report of one of the big channels here explaining to people why the level of the Mediterranean Sea on the shores of Barcelona was down 20 centimetres - they said it was due to an unusually high pressure area over the Iberian Peninsula and much of the rest of Europe. Seemed very odd. [Note: interesting correlation between Cayce predictions and present day occurrences, the tsunami in Indian Ocean, volcanic eruptions of late, and now a heaving floor in the Mediterranean.]*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Storm Clash

written Feb 18, 2005

---

The twin cyclones in the South Pacific correspond with the recently observed change in surface spin!

We have defined [Weather Wobbles](#) as atypical wind storms resulting from sudden movement of the crust under the atmosphere during the [Polar Wobble](#), but ocean currents are also affected, rushing first one way and then the next. Why would these *not* form, in the oceans, as a result of increasing wobble, especially as warm and cold air will mix during this sloshing, adding to the formation of tornadoes in the water, the whirlpool effect. What effect will an increased wobble, a more violent wobble, have on the major storms that form over the oceans of the world? Air currents follow the temperature changes in the ocean waters, heating and rising, or cooling and suddenly plunging, the normal storm formation finding a new additive to the mix, one the forecasters had not taken into account. It is of record that the Hurricane season in 2004 had more storms of higher violence than every before. It is of record that the typhoon season in Asia had almost double the number, breaking all previous records. The cyclone season for 2005 in the South Seas now appears to be following suit. But beyond stronger and more frequent storms, and more whirlpool formation, there will be an as yet unanticipated effect, storm clash.

The circular pattern of major storms on both hemispheres is due to the greater distance traveled at the Equator compared to the poles, the crust of the Earth pulling under the water at a faster pace at the Equator, thus creating a void behind water pulled toward the East, which is filled by water dropping into it from the direction of the poles, thus starting a [clockwise rotation](#) in the water in the Northern Hemisphere, and a counterclockwise rotation in the water in the Southern Hemisphere. This fact can even be noted in water in micro-environments such as toilets or bathtubs, where the swirl of the descending water most often takes this direction. The fact that magma under the surface is also moving in these directions adds to this tug. During a violent wobble the Earth lurches quickly, as has been noted at times by startled observers seeing the Moon or constellations move too quickly or the Sun hovering too long at certain times of day. Those carefully observing and recording such things are astonished, sensing they are actually observing the wobble, no longer theoretical but palpable. If water in a toilet or bathtub forms predictable little whirlpools as it goes down the drain, then water in the oceans, finding that part near or far from the Equator suddenly changed, or the magma motion suddenly changed, will have its dynamics changed. Where are the voids formed? What portion of the ocean is now moving faster, to create a void? And what effect will this have on an already formed storm, building in fury as it marches across the water toward land?

Swirling in the oceans and the air will only increase, not only becoming more violent and following each other in short order, but also will begin slamming into each other, creating weather conditions utterly unpredictable and horrific in their consequences. Forecasters will be dismayed. Water on the move, finding a blockage before it, mounts high, on land termed a tidal bore but in the ocean creating gigantic waves when the force of water moving in one direction meets another. These waves do not simply stand in place, they move in all directions, choppy, and huge. The storm surge anticipated during major storms is predictable, coming from one direction, as is the wind, but what would be the effect of surges and wind coming from *different* directions, simultaneously, during such storms. This battering will tear buildings to pieces, send missiles from all directions to smash into each other, and the crush of water from more than one direction crushing boats and barriers unlike the force of water on the move in a single direction. Those living under the path of these storms will be driven to their knees, and *no* explanation for why this has afflicted the Earth that fits, other than the Earth wobble.

## Signs of the Times #1340

*Twin cyclones batter the South Pacific, could combine into 'Perfect Storm' [Feb 16] 'Twin cyclones battered three south Pacific nations and weather experts warned they could combine into one giant, destructive storm center that would create havoc in the region. Olaf slowed down in the hours*



*before it closed in on the main Samoan island of Savai'i and was a strong Category 4 cyclone, out of a maximum of 5, producing sustained winds over 250 kilometers (155 miles) per hour and 15 meter (50-foot) waves. Nancy had weakened from a category 4 to a category 2 cyclone as it passed through the Cook Islands, probably due to interaction with more powerful Olaf to the NW. The Cooks were still recovering from significant damage caused by a category 4 cyclone, Meena, which struck just 10 days ago.'*

### **Signs of the Times #1333**

*GPS systems are being updated nightly. [Feb 1] <http://www.godlikeproductions.com/> GPS was updated 20 minutes after the quake. I work for the USN. Believe this, we are not done rolling either, we are updating everyday between 2200 and 0100 nightly, check your GPS at this time they will not be correct. [and from another source] Funny my GPS did act up last night, It was late but don't know what time it was, I'd have to say around midnight does that fit the time frame given? Don't know military time table. [and from another source] Mine acted funny the other night, couldn't get it to work for a good half hour, then it just came back on and worked. Is something going on? [and from another source] Yes, what 'is going on' is called recalibration. [Note: [Earth wobble forcing recalibration nightly.](#)]*

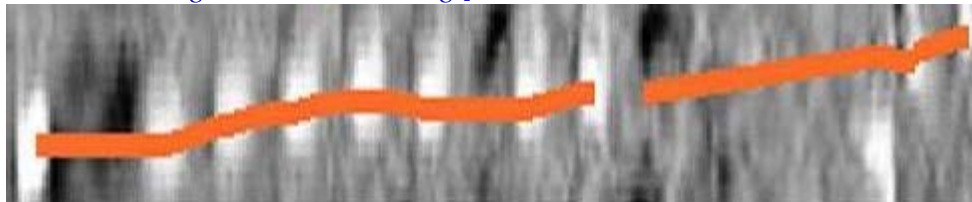
### **Signs of the Times #1324**

*Heaviest Snowfall Ever Hits Moscow [Jan 31] <http://www.themoscowtimes.com/> 'powerful snowstorm that raged in Moscow on Friday was the heaviest day's snowfall since weather records began. Winter's return came with a vengeance after some of the mildest January temperatures on record, which recalled weather more like that experienced in April. Thursday was also the coldest day this winter, with the air temperature plunging to minus 17.6 degrees Celsius -- 2.4 degrees colder than the average for this time of year. [and from another source] A summer day of dust, thunder and freezing rain [Feb 3] 'Freak weather brought a dust storm to Brisbane, heavy rain and hail to Sydney, and gave Melbourne its coldest February day on record yesterday. Lashing rain caused flight delays at Sydney airport after an electrical storm ripped through the city, bringing down power lines and trees and tearing roofs off buildings in the inner-west suburb of Gladesville. Hailstones the size of golf balls were reported in Sydney and the Blue Mountains, and wind gusts of 50 knots were recorded at Richmond in the west.' [and from another source] Today - in February - our hottest month, it is snowing on the Brindabella ranges around Canberra. We're lucky if it snows on them in the middle of winter, yet alone the middle of summer. I don't think that has ever happened before.*

### **Signs of the Times #1321**

*During the last week of January, observers all over the world noted a [visually obvious](#) wobble in the Earth. [and from another source] El Paso, Jan 22-23 Six hours and a 45 degree shift in the Moon. Apparently, the wobble is taking place from 22:00 to 24:00. [and from another source] Australia, Jan 23: It looks as if the earth's rotation stalled for a while on Sunday evening whilst Alt continued to decrease. Did it tip at this point whilst being held in position? [and from another source] Mississippi, Jan 25: The moon Friday and Saturday night stood still directly overhead for an hour. Last night (Sunday) it slowed but kept moving. [and from another source] Arkansas, Jan 25-26: On Jan 24, 2005, first light was around 5:30 AM and on Jan 26, 2005 first light was around 6:30 AM. I would say the wobble is getting worse. [and from another source] Australia, Jan 27: This morning Sigma Octantis appeared ten degrees left of a terrestrial target suggesting Earth's South Pole axis was moved to the right away from the rising Sun. [and from another source] New York, Jan 27: I was staring at the night sky straight at the moon. I could swear that I saw the moon quickly shift to the left and back to its original position. My heart skipped a beat. [and from another source] Italy, Jan 23: I have scientific evidence of the tilt and wobble of the Earth's axis. I cut a slice of one spot in the images of Big Bear each hour. I put them in the exact position and we can see that the line from a spot and next is not linear. As the scope has a linear movement this line is the wobble of the axis. In the other side I take the same spot in different day from SOHO and an Earth observer. We can see that the angle is different by 6 degree. SOHO is correct. [Note: [SOHO is not the Earth, and](#)*

*is not wobbling! Earth is wobbling.]*



### **Signs of the Times #1315**

*Coast Guard sends help to stalled  
'Semester at Sea' ship [Jan 26]*

*'Coast Guard rescuers are rushing to  
a Semester at Sea research ship with  
990 people on board that lost power  
in roiling seas Wednesday afternoon  
in the North Pacific south of the  
Aleutians. A 50-foot wave smashed*



*through the bridge windows of the 591-foot MV Explorer around 2:30 p.m., pouring saltwater over  
electrical components on board and disabling all four of its engines. The Explorer, which was en  
route from Vancouver, B.C., to Japan, contacted the Coast Guard about five minutes after the wave  
toppled the ship. Semester at Sea is a university program sponsored by the University of Pittsburgh.  
It takes approximately 600 students from colleges and universities from across the United States and  
abroad, around the world for a semester.'*

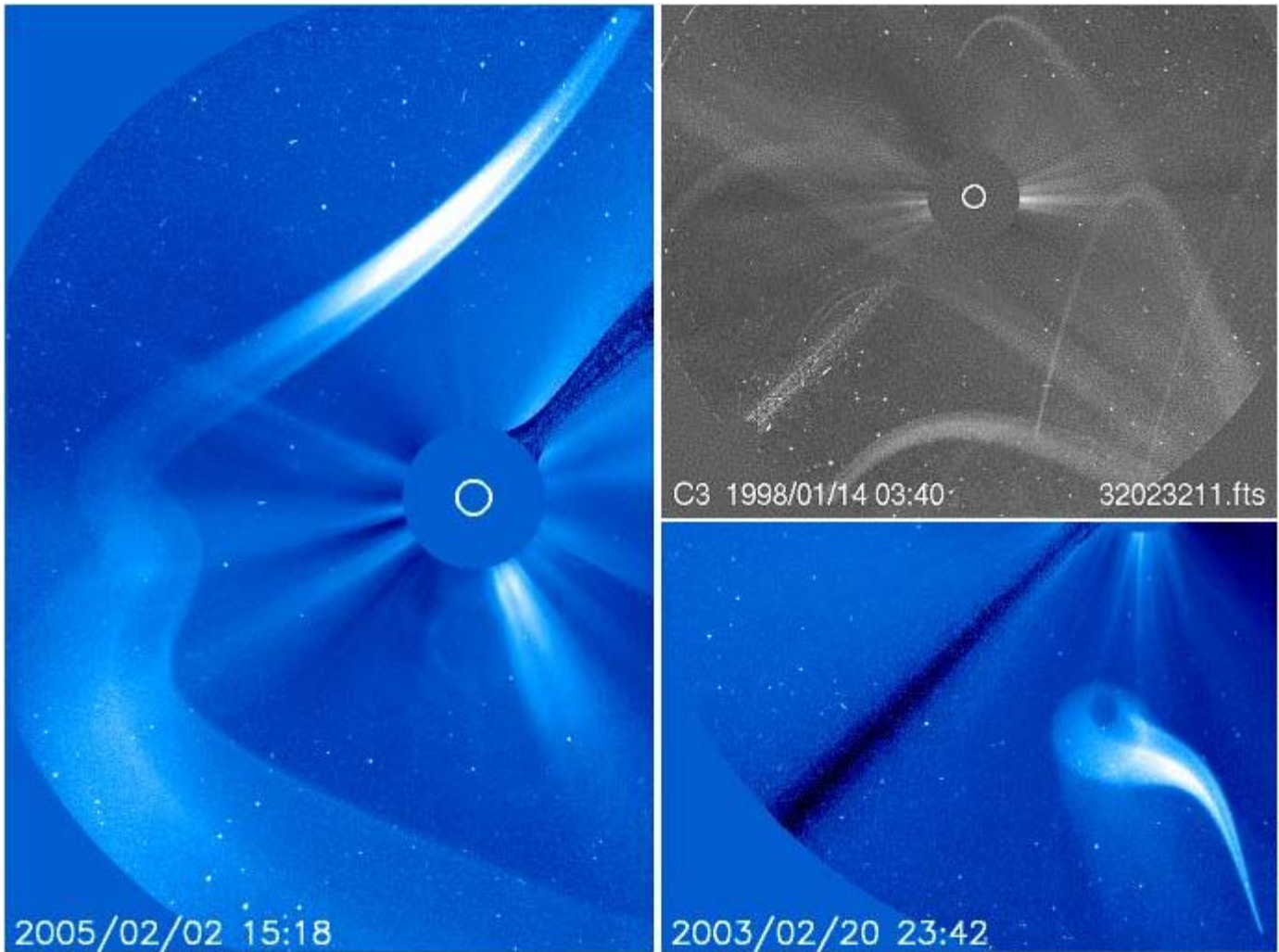


[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Bigger and Closer

written Feb 4, 2005

*Can Zetas provide answer as to what this is? See the image at 2005/02/02 15:18. Exposure time was 19.1 seconds according to NASA.*

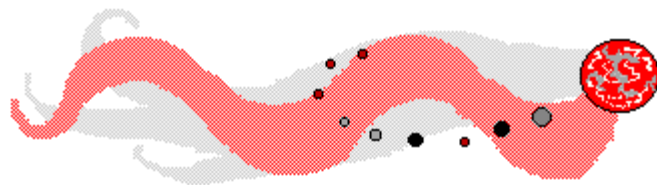


Debris from Planet X has been increasingly entering Earth's atmosphere in the form of meteors or fireballs, once rare but now reported almost weekly in the news, when they are given media attention at all. Exploding with a bang, turning the night sky bright, rattling windows, thudding to Earth next to startled humans. Was this the usual rate just a few years ago? For every fireball not captured by Earth's atmosphere, there are dozens outside her atmosphere, whizzing about, one of the reasons we have warned that [Satellites](#) will not function well in the months leading into the pole shift, and that the [Space Station](#) and those riding her are doomed. It is only a matter of time, for man's technology, aloft. The massive tail of Planet X, being composed primarily of magnetized iron oxide dust, is hosed away from the N. Pole of Planet X, and thus up until now has been pointing toward the Sun, not Earth, as Planet X has been struggling to rise above the Ecliptic and thus must align along the magnetic [Flow Lines](#) in the Sun's southern hemisphere. These flow lines require the N. Pole of Planet X to be pointed toward the Sun, the S. Pole slung outward.

But what happens when that N. pole slings outward, during the [270° Roll](#) that Planet X will make as it turns in place and then

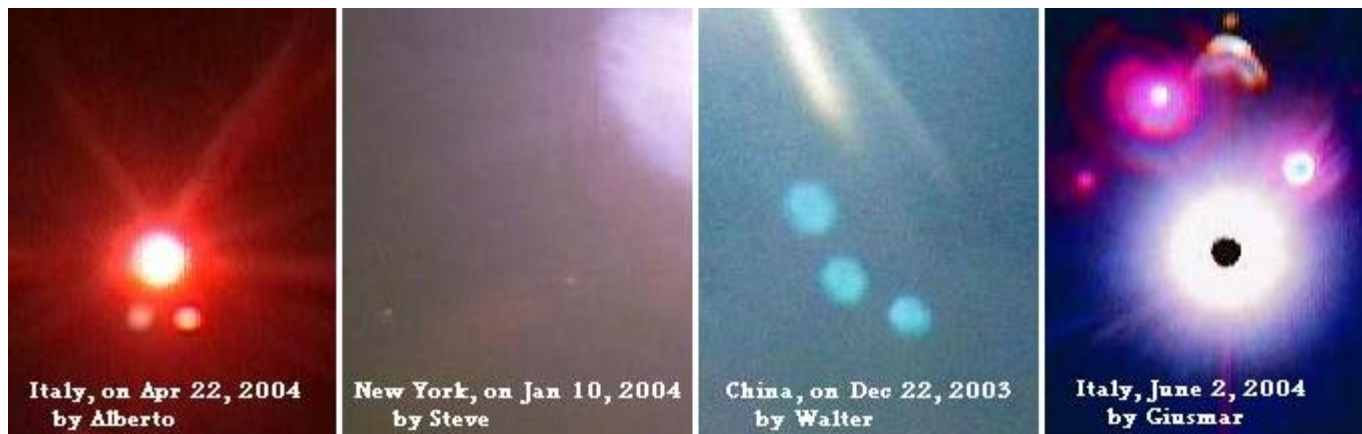
stands upright, side-by-side with the Sun in a position strong enough to halt the Earth's rotation in the days before the pole shift.

As the N. pole begins to sling toward the Earth, it hoses the massive tail and the debris in that tail *toward* Earth. If fireballs have been an occasional entertainment, they will soon become a daily affair almost everywhere, and simultaneously no longer in the news as during a cover-up, such bad news is suppressed. While the SOHO still functions, these fireballs at times make a graceful pass past the camera, moving in waves. We have, in the early days of ZetaTalk, described why a [Wave Action](#) exists for sub-atomic particles on the move. They are on the move, and while on the move are in a dance with each other as they are in perpetual motion, either moving toward each other due to their desire to clump, or moving away from each other to equalize crowding. This action, the wave action, and the reasons for it, are not restricted to sub-atomic particles. The moons of Planet X likewise [Dance](#) with each other in what we have described as [Moon Swirls](#). The same mechanism applies, for minor debris dancing within the fringes of the massive tail of Planet X.



*Did this meteor leave a twisting path? Evidently. Meteor trains that twist noticeably are rare - and even more rarely photographed - but have been noted before. The underlying reason for unusual meteor trains is that many meteors are markedly non-spherical in shape and non-uniform in composition. Meteors, usually sand sized grains that originate in comets, will disintegrate as they enter the Earth's atmosphere. Non-uniform meteors may evaporate more on one side than another. This may cause a rotating meteor to wobble slightly in its path, and also to spray fast moving debris in a nearly spiral path. The fast moving meteor debris ionizes molecules in the Earth's atmosphere that subsequently glow when they reacquire electrons. Surely no meteor is perfectly uniform and spherical, so that a slight swagger that is below perceptibility is likely typical.*

[NASA Explanation](#)





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Beneath the Dust*

*written Feb 4, 2005*

---

*How do the inhabitants of the Planet X deal with the heat from the Sun, considering how close it comes to it and how long it stays between the Earth and the Sun? Would not the temperature be to great too allow the continuation of life on that planet?*

We have mentioned the degree to which Planet X is shrouded by a [close hugging](#) dust cloud, such that is only dimly visible from Earth as it stands between the Earth and Sun, [reflecting](#) most of the sunlight that strikes it directly back toward the Sun. From the Earth, this planet, only about 4 times the size of Venus in man's view at its current distance, appears to be a dull gray fuzz ball, a slight shadow in the Sun's glare, and thus visible to man only under certain circumstances such as the backlit view from [SWAN](#). The dust cloud is [charged](#) and thus like tiny particles held suspended in the air by static electricity, it perpetually cloaks Planet X, not escaping nor drifting down through the atmosphere into the great seas of that large water planet. We have mentioned that the inhabitants of Planet X, giant hominoids who would loom at least a full head taller than man's basketball teams and are stocky and well muscled, deal with anxiety during the passage, as they not only zoom rapidly toward the Sun before the brakes are put on by the gravity [Repulsion Force](#) but also spend an uncomfortable amount of time close to the heat of the Sun. Why would their world not fry, and sizzle, like Mercury and Venus?

Is there not a temperature difference between cloudy vs sunny days? Cloud cover on Earth, here just a matter of some skimpy water vapor, makes a difference. In discussing the outcome of a potential nuclear war, the concept of a nuclear winter emerged, where the dust from the explosions would shroud the Earth for decades, killing all life on Earth from lack of sunlight and the resultant cold. And what about the hypothesis of why the dinosaurs became extinct, a [hypothesis](#) we disagree with but nevertheless man's current favorite, that a large meteor striking Earth and the resultant volcanic dust reducing the vegetation these massive herbivores required? The concept of dust preventing sunlight, and to some extent the heat from a sun, from reaching a planet is not foreign to man. This dust cloud likewise prevents the heat and light from Planet X, which as a smoldering brown dwarf it generates, from escaping when it is out in cold space afar from the Sun. Indeed, there is a temperature rise during its passage of the Sun, which takes some centuries to dissipate until its normal equilibrium is re-established. But as this planet has much less land surface, and deeper oceans, it has a natural heat sink in its oceans. The hominoids there do not see the stars, as do Earthlings. To see where their planet is heading, or where it currently is located, they must send aloft probes, and these well aloft to escape the fog of dust that only gradually dissipates as distance from this giant magnet planet is attained.

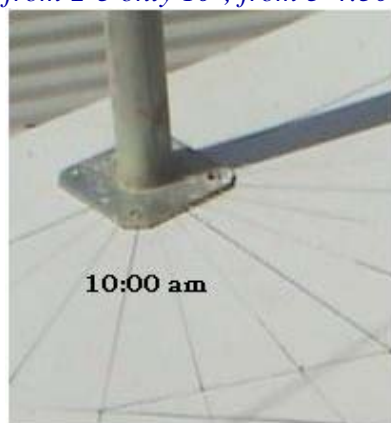


[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Simulating the Seasons

written May 26, 2006

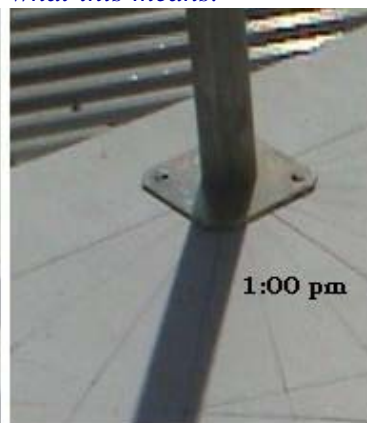
*The Big Dipper appears appropriate for May 25, 2006 at midnight. The only way to get the Big Dipper to appear as it did during the Oct 15 position, would be to assume a 5:00 pm time, then it lines up exactly as it did on midnight May 25. I also noted that the Sunset was in the extreme NW a couple days ago, estimated 20° too far to the North, and the message boards have been alive with similar observations for Sunrise, up to 30° too far North. We're supposed to be pushed back into the Fall position, in our orbit, a complexity of factors at play. Photos from Japan also show the Sun not moving steadily across the skyarc during the day, but faster at certain points. Then there's the issue of the Earth's magnetic field moving about, recently reported to be pushed further to the West from where it was days ago. This is such a confusing picture. What's going on? [and from another] Usually in May the Sun goes 15° degrees per hour. I photographed the Sun shadow during the day, and this is no longer the case. The Sun is at its zenith at 11:53 am here in Japan at Nara. I started the photo sessions at 9:53 am. From 10-11 it moved 30°, from 11-12 it moved 45°, from 12-1 it moved 50°, from 1-2 it moved 20°, from 2-3 only 10°, from 3-4:30 only 8°. Please ask the Zetas what this means!*



10:00 am



12:00 Noon



1:00 pm



3:00 pm

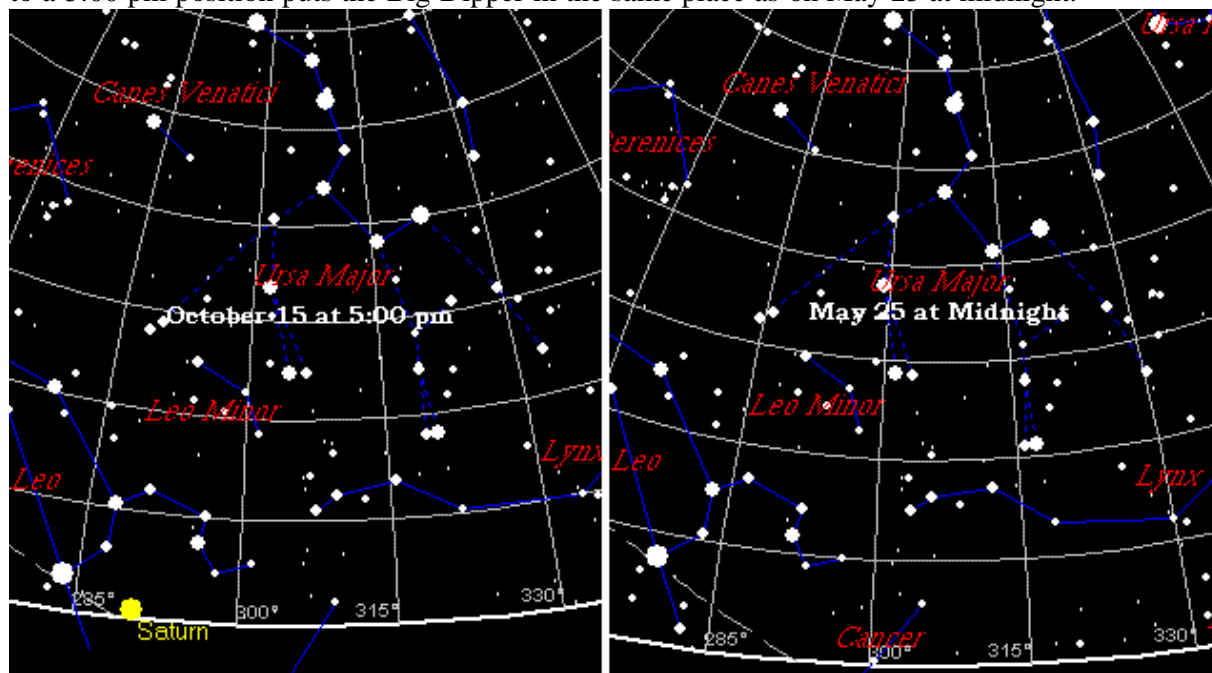
Beyond the issue of why the constellations appeared normal to Nancy for May 25, 2006, when she assumed the Earth to be somewhere in the Fall position, there is also the issue of the Sun rising and setting too far to the North by many degrees, an estimated 20-30 degrees, as noted by Nancy and a number of other individuals posting on message boards and sending her frantic email. Nancy is trying to correlate these facts with our statements on the Earth orbit and tilt.

1. We have stated that Earth will be pushed back in her orbit to the point of [August](#), prior to passage, and is held in the cup. The mobility for Earth while [in the cup](#) is up and down and side to side, but not for a very large distance.
2. We mentioned earlier that pushing the globe *down* below the Ecliptic is another way of maintaining the appearance of normalcy, as a lower posture vs a vs the Sun floods the Northern Hemisphere with sunlight, and puts the Southern Hemisphere into darker days for their Winter. Likewise bobbing the Earth *up* vs a vs the Sun, in the Ecliptic, allows the reverse.
3. We have explained that the constellations are [overhead all the time](#), just not visible because of light pollution. In a globe out of position, constellations overhead in the dome appear only slightly out of position, but constellations on the horizon will switch, E/W, so this horizon view is a sure clue that the globe is out of position.
4. We have explained that a lean to the left would start to occur as the N Pole of Planet X swung round from the right, as the N Pole of Earth would attempt to evade this, [leaning left](#). This would, as we stated, create a sunarc in the sky that would look increasingly aberrant. Planet X now appears to the *right* when looking toward the Sun, because the Earth is attempting to escape to the *left*, beginning to lean her N Pole away from the N Pole of Planet X which is emerging from the right hand side.

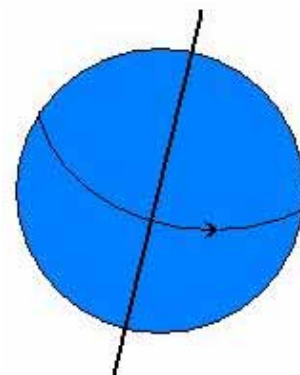
Do any of these statements apply to the current situation? The Council of Worlds has required an [Element of Doubt](#) be in place, not only about the alien presence but about the approaching pole shift, for many reasons. For the alien presence, a

gradual realization on the subconscious level that man is not alone, and intelligent life from elsewhere is visiting, reduces the likelihood of contactees being attacked, burned at the stake by the threatened religious elite or governments. Thus, visitations are recorded in the subconscious, and the Element of Doubt is inserted when photos or video capture occurs. The Element of Doubt on the pole shift is to prevent panic in the establishment, premature imposition of Martial Law, which would surely occur as the establishment has no plan of action other than to save their sorry skins, leaving the common man to his own resources. Thus, the stalled orbit of Earth is hidden in [Apparent Precision](#) while benign aliens, ourselves and others, tip the globe to simulate the seasons. We are also manipulating the globe to simulate constellation normalcy. This may seem a fantastic and impossible maneuver, but we will explain.

In arranging to create the Element of Doubt as to the stalled orbit, we sometimes have to make choices. In that the rising and setting Sun would not be noticed by as many, given the workday world rushing to work and eating supper during those times, and given that the point where the Sun rises and sets could be argued, not likely to be measured by busy people on the go, this was deemed a lesser problem. If a constellation, well known, simply disappears from the sky, this not only stirs amateurs on the hunt for them in the night sky but the common man wanting to point these out for their children, stirring many question. So how has the Earth been arranged, vs a vs the Sun, to allow a more appropriate constellation view? The Big Dipper, as it appeared to Nancy, was inappropriate for the Fall position, her estimated Oct 15 position. The Fall position at midnight would have placed it some 1/6 of the way further round the horizon toward the North, and in a different point in its nightly rotation, the view from the Earth as the globe turns under the starry night, being approximately 25% further along in its rotation. Thus, the May 25 and Oct 15 views are *not* all that different, and a slight adjustment in the position of the globe to a 5:00 pm position puts the Big Dipper in the same place as on May 25 at midnight.



Where the manipulation we are required to do differs as the seasons progress, to simulate a May 25 date when the globe is in the Oct 15 position, the following occurred. We tipped the N Pole of Earth slightly toward the Sun, to bring more hours of daylight, as the Fall position is not yet at the Equinox of Sept 21, but the Spring position is well past the Equinox of March 21. This tipping puts the globe on a slight *diagonal*, which means the North Star, Polaris, and the Southern Celestial Pole would be slightly askew, but not to the degree to be noticed by the common man or most amateur astronomers, who sight on these polar stars, assuming them to be correct, and do not use landmarks as locators. This diagonal lean of the Earth toward the Sun is what is causing the Sunrise and Sunset to appear so far to the North, at this time. It also causes an irregular speed of Sunarc, as the view from the Earth swoops down into daylight at the start of the day, and swoops up at dusk at the end of the day, rather than a steady path across the sky. Near noon, the Sunarc is running sideways across the sky, moving rapidly as it is covering more distance per hour. To align a familiar constellation like the Big Dipper, this sideways tip of the N Pole toward the Sun also assists. If on May 25 the Big Dipper is found in the NW, half way up in the dome, but on Oct 15 is found in the extreme NNE closer to the horizon, the tipping of the N Pole toward the Sun places this constellation *higher* in the dome. For the Big Dipper to also move toward the NW, the N Pole would have to likewise be tipped toward the East, somewhat, toward Planet X rather than away, and this was done. This has produced more



magnetic stress, pushing the magnetic N Pole further to the West, at this time. The Lean to the Left we have predicted to occur leading into the 3 days of darkness has not as yet begun.

This manipulation, appropriate for the Element of Doubt on May 15, 2006, will change shortly, as each month presents new challenges to be addressed. For those [Insecure](#), unable to deal with the reality of the presence of Planet X and what this means for their future, unable to deal with the fact of the cover-up and what this means for the likelihood that the government will protect and care for them in the future, the Element of Doubt is in place. For those astute enough to observe the anomalies, the quakes and stretch zone accidents and volcanic increases that are not explained by the Global Warming excuse, the signs are there that things are not right, and the explanation presented by our emissary, Nancy, fits the pieces of the puzzle together correctly. For most, confused by this lengthy discussion of the many factors at play, our manipulation of the view, and the constant change likely to occur as the seasons unfold, a simply examination of the latest oddity suffices. For those into mental gymnastics, careful computation, and putting *all* the observations together on one page and seeking what answer might account for them *all*, our words here this day will be a guide. Those wanting to deny will not deal with *all* the anomalies or observations, choosing to divide in order to attempt to conquer. But *all* the facts must be faced, at *once*, for a fair trial of any theory proposed. If the constellations are correct, then why is the Sunrise and Sunset so aberrant, and the swoop of the Sunarc irregular?





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Solstice

written July 1, 2006 on the live GodlikeProduction Radio show.

---

Nancy has asked for an update on [simulating the seasons](#) since the clues have changed somewhat. While the Earth is still in somewhere in the October position, to simulate the seasons as we move past the Summer Solstice, the Earth is still being skewed off axis, with the N Pole pulled more toward the Sun. For those who would be confused, thinking we are speaking here of the normal tilt of the Earth during the Summer Solstice, where the N Pole is 23° closer to the Sun than the S Pole, we are speaking here of a sideways tilt from the Fall position where both Poles would be equally exposed to sunlight. To effect more daylight, as June 21 is the longest day of the year in the Northern Hemisphere, we continued to pull Earth off its axis as we did in May but *also* dropped the Earth below the Ecliptic. Thus, as with the polar regions which find their skies lit 24 hours a day during their Summer seasons, even when not seeing the sunball, those areas close to the polar circle are seeing their civil twilight extended, earlier and later, by a considerable period.

## Signs of the Times #1616

*I bought my house last spring and worked on it all summer. All summer long the sun beat down directly into our greenhouse - on the south side of the house. This year, the sun doesn't even hit the greenhouse. [and from another] I live in north east Texas ,about 30 degrees north latitude. As I understand basic astronomy , the Sun should never be north of my position at noon since I live north of the tropics. My house is oriented east to west precisely, so it is easy for me to see the sunlight shining in the northern facing flower beds [Jun 29], which are under an 18" eve. This translates in my mind to the Sun "tracking" too far north, since the tropic of cancer and capricorn no longer apply. [and from another] London [Jun 26] For the record Civil Twilight was supposed to begin at 3.57 AM on June 23rd in London. I observed it with my own eyes at 3.03 AM. [and from another] Romania June 26 'Around here, in summer days, we used to have the twilight ending 9:00-9.30 pm and up again at about 4.30-4:45. Now that changed. This year, we have the twilight until 10.30-11 pm, and already up again at 3.30-3.45 am. [and from another] In Wisconsin on June 11 sunrise was 12° too far North, on June 30 it was 11° too far North, per Skymap. [and from another] Sweden [Jun 10] I use a sundial. The 3:15 mark is 20 minutes early.*



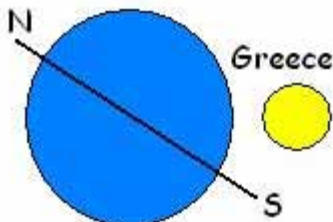
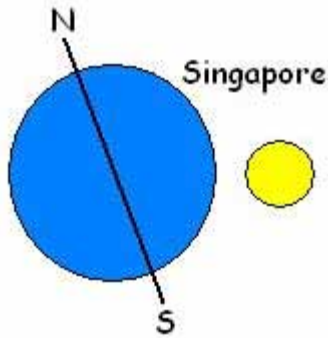
[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Intermittent Lurch

written Mar 10, 2007

**El PasoTX:** Feb28 23:45 pm. The Hunter is Azi 270-285° and leaning N somewhat and entire constellation is visible above Franklin Mtns. Per Skymap, 240-260° leaning N somewhat, yes, too far East by 30°. In a halted orbit, 270° is correct for a globe in the Oct 1 position. But the Hunter's belt would be just on the horizon, for Mar 7 or Oct 1, and this entire constellation was high in the sky, above the mountains. An additional 10° for below the belt and 10° for mountains is needed to be seen. Thus, 20° too high. Sun is over India, 20° lean to the West. Magnetic N Pole fully hidden.

**MadridSpain:** Mar7 The Sun was to appear at 7:41. It appeared at 7:50: 110-115° East, when it was expected to be 90-100° East. Skymap expected sunrise at exactly 7:41 at Azi 96°. A tad late and 15-20° too far South, the lean El Paso notes at midnight apparent! Sun is over India, 20° lean to the West. Magnetic N Pole fully hidden.



**CincinnatiOhio:** Feb28 5:00 am. I know where N, S, E and West are relative to my observation point. I have confirmed them through satellite maps and photos. Polaris, itself was East by about 50-60°. At 5:00 am the deviation appeared to be maximum. By 6:00 am it was rapidly correcting towards its expected value. Sun is over Europe, extreme lean to the West, 50-60°. Magnetic N Pole is coming into view.

**SantiagoChili:** Mar7 5:30 am. Hercules seemed to start 85° [up] measured from the Eastern horizon, and at some 120° [up] measured from the Northern horizon. Placing Hercules high in the dome in the SE. Skymap expects Hercules Azi 5-45° Alt 7-38°, low in the dome in the NE. Offset by 50° or more. Considering the halted orbit, on Oct 1 Hercules should still be at the same Alt but more to the North Azi 345-27°. Altitude still too high by 50° or more. Sun is over Europe, extreme lean to the West, 50°. Magnetic N Pole is not yet in view.

**BarabooWI:** Mar10 4:25 am. Polaris and Big Dipper sighted pretty much where expected by Skymap. What happened to the lean? Cincinnati is almost directly below Wisconsin, on the Western border of ET, and Wisconsin on the Eastern border of CT. Chili is a time zone ahead, so their 4:30 was likewise equivalent to Cincinnati 5:30. This lean appears to be intermittent. Sun is over Europe, extreme lean to the West has disappeared. Magnetic N Pole is not yet in view.

Nancy and friends have carefully [gathered data](#) to determine where the Earth wobble has gone, as one of the team noted a dramatic change, Polaris far to the East for a brief time in the early morning in the US. In that this is Winter in the N American continent, snow and cloud cover heavy and temperatures colder than normal, there have been few star parties in the hours before dawn. Star parties in any case are normally closer to midnight, with the participants returning home to bed before dawn. Thus, this extreme would only be noticed by those *looking* for aberrations, and taking every opportunity. We warned months ago that something would occur by [Feb 25, 2007](#) that would take the blinders off those looking to the heavens for a sign, and it has arrived! If the former [Figure 8 wobble](#) that developed in [early 2004](#) and [tracked](#) by Nancy and friends until mid-2005 seems gone, it has been replaced by another phenomena more akin to a lurch. If the former Figure 8 wobble involved Planet X grabbing at the highly magnetized Atlantic Rift and pushing at the N Pole, what's changed?

An unexpected result from the data gathering Nancy and friends did was the finding that the lurch of the N Pole away from the Sun and Planet X was occurring during the hours when the N Pole of Earth was *hidden* by the curve of the Earth. If the N Pole of Planet X is swinging to point toward Earth, hosing magnetic particles toward Earth, then wouldn't this push logically happen when the N Pole of Earth is facing Planet X directly? N Poles repulse each other. The answer to this puzzle lies in the way [large magnets interact](#) with each other, wanting to either line up end to end or side by side, sharing the same magnetic field, or when unable to achieve either of these positions, to have the minor magnet nose in at a right angle. When Planet X draws close enough to the Earth to tip the N Pole of Earth away, causing Earth to lay on her side in a [Lean to the Left](#) and then roll into the 3 days of darkness foretold, the N Pole of Planet X will be pointing *directly* at Earth. This is not yet the case.

We have described the process of the [270° roll](#) as Planet X swings its N Pole around toward Earth in a retrograde, clockwise, manner. At the current date, this has progressed approximately [137°](#), not *yet* pointing the N Pole of Earth directly at Earth, who lies to the left, caught in the cup of the eddy flow from the particles flowing around the sides of Planet X. In this position, does the Earth align end to end with Planet X or side by side? As with all the planets in the solar system, which align [side by side](#) with the Sun, the dominant magnet, Earth choses the path of least resistance. It can take a temporary side by side with Planet X, which then *lays the earth out* in the manner discovered during the pre-dawn hours for the Americas on Feb 28 and Mar 7. This side by side alignment happened, also, at a time when the magnetic hot spots on Earth were hidden from view, reducing contention with the Sun's magnetic dictates. The N Pole of Earth is over the curve of the Earth. The highly magnetized Atlantic Rift is just coming into view on the Western horizon. Where the constellation view in the Americas during such a time, just before dawn, would show a dramatic lean toward the West, the sunball over Europe and Africa would only show a Sun moving from a Southern to a more Eastern position during these hours, then quickly traveling toward the West again. If the Sun's rays are beaming down, how many people bother to note the exact position of the Sun in its arc across the sky during the mid-morning hours?

What of the temporary or intermittent aspect of this lean? Nancy noted no aberrant constellation alignment when she checked on Mar 10 in the same time frame that Chili and Cincinnati had noted an extreme lean. How is this possible? We mentioned when the topic of the 270° roll was raised during the live chats on [Jan 13](#) and [Feb 3](#) that Planet X is simultaneously rising to the Ecliptic and turning in place to point it's N Pole outward from the Sun. We mentioned that rising to the Ecliptic, for Planet X, means that the hose of magnetic particles streaming out of its N Pole encounters a blast of backwash of particles returning to the Sun's middle at the Ecliptic. If Planet X can envelope the Earth in its magnetic field when the Earth's magnetic hot spots are hidden from view, but *not* when they present, then this grip, at its present distance from Earth and its present progress in its 270° roll, is tenuous. Rising a bit more toward the Ecliptic, and encountering a stronger headwind in the backwash of returning particles, is all it takes to trip the balance back to where the Earth aligns with the Sun's magnetic field instead. What this intermittent lean to the West is showing is the type of gyrations the Earth will undergo as Planet X continues its steady path in the direction of Earth. Things will *not* be normal, and sudden adjustments will occur.

What does this new intermittent phenomena, replacing the former Figure 8 wobble, tell mankind? That Planet X has progressed in its 270° roll or it would not be in a position to demand a temporary side-by-side alignment. That Planet X has moved closer or it would not have the strength to demand a side-by-side alignment. That Planet X is steadily rising toward the Ecliptic or the phenomena would not be countered by the backwash of particles at the Ecliptic. Given these points, that Planet X will be able to impose the 3 days of darkness on Earth when it turns its N Pole hose directly

at Earth. For those wanting to know how much time we have before the press of the last weeks are upon them, we repeat. No date will be given until the establishment shares with the populace what *they* know about the approaching monster. If they, in their elite perch, are privy to information from the Hubble and probes and observatories, then the least of those among the citizenry deserves the same information. Information is power, and the establishment plans to use their privy information to harm the common man, not help them as is their obligation. Thus, no date will be given until the establishment places the common man on their level, and they themselves are on the level of the common man.

**ZetaTalk: Live Chat, written Jan 13, 2007**

*The speed of movement through the 270° roll is not linear. ... Another aspect is the elevation to the Ecliptic, as when slightly below the Ecliptic it can point its N Pole out into space, but when at the Ecliptic, it must hose at an inbound particle flow (that man is unaware of in the main) and this pushes back against Planet X. Thus, a linear rate cannot be assumed. By the same token, rapid movement can happen.*

**ZetaTalk: Live Chat, written Feb 3, 2007**

*We reported recently that Planet X was at the 135 degree point. This is not a lineal process, as is it also lifting up to encounter the Ecliptic backwash. This does not mean it will not move rapidly at times, forcing an adjustment in Earth at the same time. These are matters we will not detail at present, as the establishment is to stay off kilter, true karma for the lack of knowledge they give the common man about what is coming.*

**ZetaTalk: What Magnets Do, written Feb 8, 2004** **ZetaTalk: Lean to the Left, written Dec 7, 2005**

*Earth and Mercury, both with magnetic cores and in close proximity to the Sun, align alongside of the Sun attempting to form one large magnet. Bar magnets, free to move, will snap together side by side to form one large magnet, but planets held apart from each other or their Sun by the gravity Repulsion Force cannot actually touch.*

*Where the 270° roll ends with the N Pole of Earth pushed away such that the northern hemisphere experiences 3 days of darkness, one can assume an increased falling of Earth to its side, to the left. The Earth will be basking, North to South, in the light of the Sun before this falling to its side rolls into the 3 days of darkness.*

**ZetaTalk: Drunken Lurch, written Nov 19, 2004** **ZetaTalk: Hell Unleashed, written Jan 2, 2005**

*The Earth is rotating around geographic poles, which are offset from the magnetic poles by approximately 15 degrees, loosely up from the S. Pole toward Tasmania and down from the N. Pole toward the center of the Canadian NW Territories. The drunken lurch back and forth will become more accentuated as the slow 270° Roll of Planet X continues, with the tilt of the Earth's N Pole steadily moving away from the Sun, until the 3 Days of Darkness is evident.*

*The Figure 8 will become more extreme and vicious as the N. Pole of Planet X swings into view as it turns in place in a clockwise motion, the slow 270° Roll we described in June, 2004. Earth will lay on her side, her magnetic N. Pole pushed to the [side], a predecessor to the 3 Days of Darkness and Sunrise West, laying her hemispheres out for an equal basking under the Sun but putting the Sun and Moon and especially the constellations in extremely errant positions.*

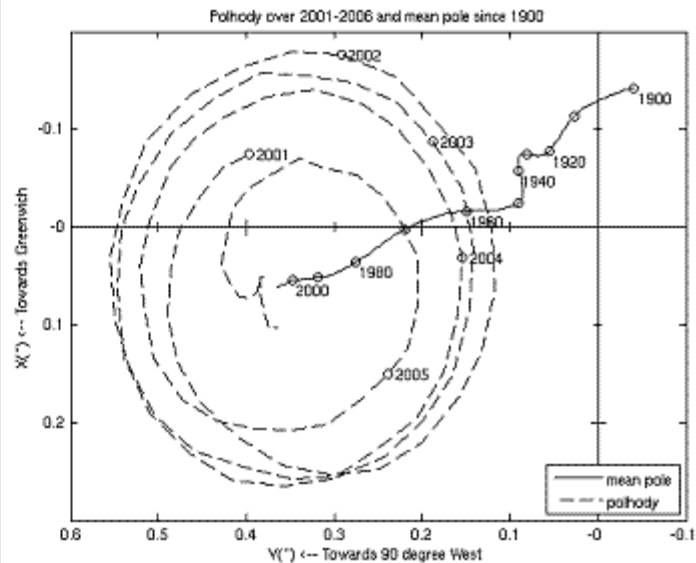
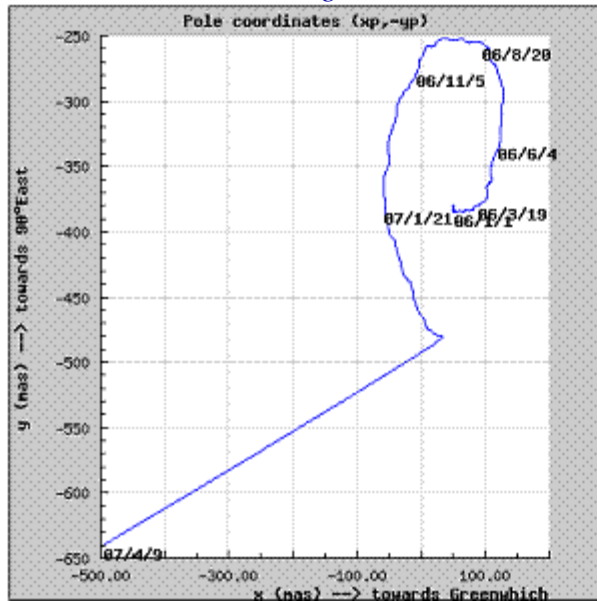


[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: IERS Flatlined

written Apr 9, 2007

A hot topic on the [GLP message board](#) is an aberration on the IERS website. The slight annual circular magnetic wobble at the N Pole, noted for decades, has suddenly gone left, literally, on the charts. This occurred around April 4 and lasted until Apr 9. I've checked the HAARP data and found that April 3 seemed normal, but by April 4 HAARP had likewise gone flat and did not pick up to be normal until Apr 9. Does this have something to do with the roll of Planet X, the hose of magnetic particles from Planet X?

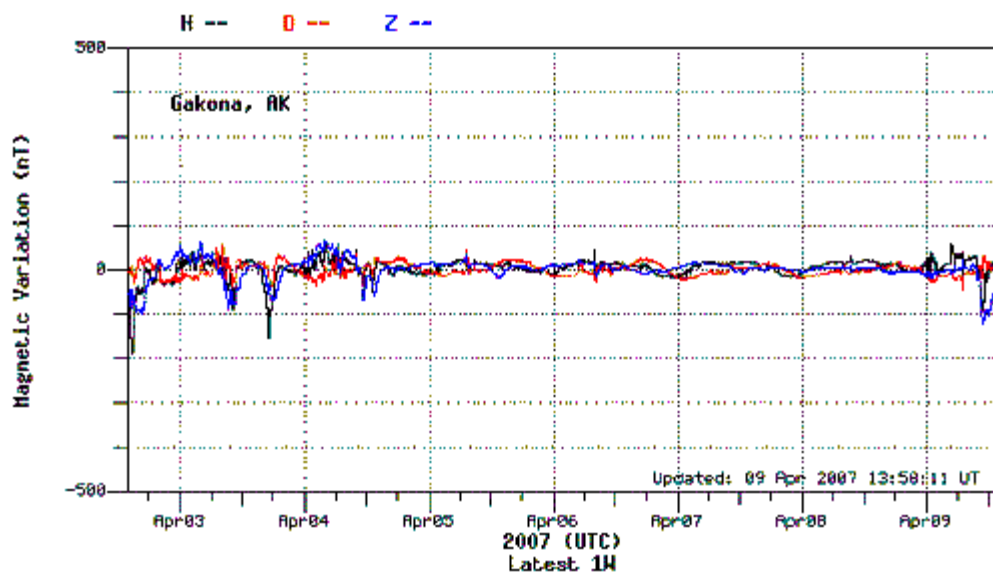


More than an [Intermittent Lurch](#) has developed during the [270° Roll](#) of Planet X, as why would it not? Legend has it that [3 days of darkness](#) will ensue during the Biblical end of the world, and we have confirmed this with details of why this will occur. When the N Pole of Planet X points directly at the Earth, this is the reaction, the N Pole of Earth pointing directly away in an attempt to align end-to-end with Planet X. We have predicted, explained, that going into this posture the Earth will have a [lean to the left](#), leaning her N Pole away from Planet X as Planet X approaches in his retrograde orbit. The lean to the left is not as extreme as tipping backwards into the 3 days of darkness, but is a compromise the Earth is attempting, to accommodate *both* the Sun's magnetic influence as well as the demands from Planet X. We have explained the [Earth wobble](#), detectable since early 2004 when the Earth encountered Planet X in her orbit, standing in her way, and halted in her orbit. This Earth wobble was a documentable [Figure 8](#) traced by the N Pole, a pattern which recently changed to a lurch back and forth as the Earth tries to line up end-to-end with Planet X at times and then snaps back to align with the Sun again. What caused the change in the wobble from a Figure 8 to a lurch? The Earth is distressed, trying to accommodate different magnetic directives, trying to align with the Sun's dominant magnetic field while simultaneously accommodating the bully Planet X passing through. The 3 days of darkness will occur when Planet X has rolled 195° in her roll, where he is currently at approximately 140°. Meanwhile, what happens?

Clearly, being hosed by the stream of magnetic particles emerging from the N Pole of Planet X is not a mild treatment, as before the N Pole of Earth tips away into the 3 days of darkness, a physical move of the entire planet, the Earth will try to accommodate this hose by adjusting her magnetosphere. This is what is showing up on instruments now, a dramatic change in the old slight circular wobble in the N Pole that has been apparent since man began his measurements of this slight N Pole wobble. This wobble, a matter of a degree or so, is not the daily Figure 8 wobble Nancy and her team documented, which was more extreme. In that the Figure 8 occurred daily, and these magnetic

measures were taken once a day, averaged, the Figure 8 did not seem to affect the overall outcome between 2004 and today's date. But now something has occurred, rather suddenly, to change this measure. As anyone playing with magnets has observed, there are resistance points and points where sudden movement occurs. A magnet placed on glass has friction between the glass and itself, so does not *immediately move* to align with a larger magnet moved toward it under the glass. Then suddenly, there is a jerk, a new alignment.

For the Earth, held in alignment with the Sun's giant magnetosphere, there is an equivalent to friction, resistance, which is the flow of magnetic particles moving along the magnetic field of the Sun, from the Sun's N Pole round to the Sun's S Pole. As Planet X rolls, lying horizontally along the tight magnetic field lines at the Sun's Ecliptic, increasingly pointing his N Pole toward Earth, this creates in the Earth a confusion, a warping of the Earth's own magnetic field! The magnetic N Pole of Earth, the flow of magnetic particles out of the N Pole of Earth, will attempt to merge with the N Pole of Planet X, flowing in the *same* direction. For the Earth, this is certainly not *up*, it is sideways. Planet X is hosing out into space, almost directly away from the Sun, as it is lying horizontally at present during its roll. As the Earth is not yet tipped, physically, into the 3 days of darkness, the flow of magnetic particles thus emerges, out into space, from points *below* the Arctic. Nancy has noted that the HAARP system, located in Alaska near the magnetic N Pole of Earth, has registered flat, likewise. HAARP has been located next to the N Pole as this is where flux in the magnetosphere is most dramatic, evident. [IERS](#) likewise looks to this source, as elsewhere on the globe, flux in the magnetosphere is more flat. In that the magnetic N Pole of Earth has currently *moved*, they are both registering flat!





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Light Towers

written January 24, 2008

*My Soldiers and I witnessed what I think is some sort of natural phenomenon in the sky over Iraq.*



<http://www.godlikeproductions.com/forum1/message483651/pg1>

When we described the light emitting properties of Planet X, which is a smoldering brown dwarf, our comments were met with ridicule by those clinging to the explanations given by the human establishment. Per the human establishment, a brown dwarf must be huge and gaseous like a partially lit sun, yet Planet X is small and compact like Earth or Mars. Per the human establishment, a light illuminating process in a sun must involve radiation and heat, yet Planet X is no warmer than Earth and sustains life. While the human establishment ridicules our [scientific explanations](#), which have invariably [proved true](#), they have *no* explanation for earthquake lights or even the auroras, both of which cannot be replicated in the laboratory. There have likewise been no explanations offered for what was observed in Iraq and Germany.

Humans do understand that light can be generated from chemical processes without being accompanied by an explosion or heat. Light sticks are an example of this simple process being commercialized. There are different chemicals in the atmosphere of Earth at this time than have been in the memory of man. It has been only during the past couple years, since the arrival of Planet X into the inner solar system, that Moon halos have been noted, or odd neon clouds. The wafting tail of Planet X arrived in 2003, which was noted as a time when the [red dust](#) first arrived. We have discussed the chemical qualities of the charged tail of Planet X, which includes not only debris such as gravel and boulders but also [petrochemical components](#) gathered from the Asteroid Belt when it was pelted to pieces in the past. We have described how the moon swirls in the tail of Planet X form tubes that funnel light toward one end, thus appearing as a light orb to those who see the [moon swirl](#) while peering down one end of the tube. Is there a relationship of these light towers and tornado shapes appearing on Earth now to the moon swirls in the tail of Planet X? Indeed there is. Light is bent within the moon swirl by chemicals swirling there there to flow down the tube and emerge at an end.

Light bends, a fact known to man as rainbows spread across the light spectrum bent only by the water in the clouds. Light is bent by water, a fact known to any child who wonders why his feet are displaced when he stands in a pool of water. Light bends when going through a prism, solid glass. An oil smear on the window will also create a rainbow in the sunlight. Light also follows the flow of electrons, which anyone watching a lightning display understands. These

light particles were not generated from thin air by the flow of electrons. They were attracted to the charge and bent to follow the flow, and thus emerged into view in the vicinity of the lightning path. The tail of Planet X is charged due to the iron oxide dust particles disbursed throughout the tail. This charge has nowhere to go, as the tail is not grounded. It is essentially static electricity. But when the red dust and petrochemical components in the tail waft into Earth's atmosphere where there is free oxygen and nitrogen, chemical reactions not occurring out in space are possible.

Man is used to thinking of chemical reactions involving petrochemical components and oxygen as an explosion, happening suddenly - boom! But where disbursed and present in barely perceptible quantities, it is more akin to a slow swoosh, creating a spiral of heat that starts a tornado effect in the atmosphere. Where a slow explosion has passed, the smoke created can linger, looking like a dark tornado floating in the air. Where the slow explosion occurs at night, the light can seem dramatic for the few minutes it lasts. This is a *chemical* reaction in the atmosphere, as we [stated earlier](#) in response to the initial report from Iraq. More such light towers can be anticipated, but beyond this, more effects from the tail of Planet X can be anticipated as the tail components increase in density in the atmosphere of Earth. What these effects will be we will not say, as we prefer to have the establishment caught off guard so that the cover-up stumbles and the public learns the truth. The establishment *knows* what is coming, but is keeping the truth from the public, who like the elite have a right to know.



*I thought first it was a tornado, but then it started to glow and the stripe become brighter.*







[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Planets*

*Note: written on Mar 15, 1996.*

---

Some of the larger planets are assumed to be primarily gaseous, small Suns, perhaps, that didn't make the grade because they were too small, their lack of bulk preventing them from either lighting or attracting planets themselves. This concept is in the main correct, beyond the fundamental fact that suns and gaseous planets are not composed entirely of light elements. Quite the contrary, and they invariably have heavy elements at their core, though large, gaseous planets should be looked upon as no different than the small but more dense planets when contemplating their influence on a solar system.

Planets find their niche, based on how crowded the solar system is and their relative mass. For instance, if Jupiter were not in your Solar System, the planets close in to the Sun would have essentially the same orbits, though would fan out a bit more. A planet's position is based primarily on the gravity attraction between it and its sun and the concurrent repulsion force invoked. If the niche a planet would normally assume is already taken, as was the case when the clobbered Earth wobbled out of the Asteroid Belt into her current orbit, then more than one planet may settle into the same orbit, sharing this. Why then are smaller planets, such as Mars and Pluto, further out? Small planets may fail to drift into a closer orbit due to the buffering action of larger planets closer in. Essentially a bumping occurs, where the smaller planet is repulsed *outward* by a larger planet. Timing is everything in this matter, as twins in an orbit may occur if they come into the orbit at a distance from each other, where a close passage at key points would produce bumping.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Orbits

*Note: written on Jan 15, 1996.*

---

The orbit of planets is guided by several factors, only one of which is the gravitational influence of the Sun, though that is, of course, the strongest. Humans ascribe an inordinate amount of weight, in orbits, to what they perceive as the existing, or static, motion. They assume the orbit is constant, having been in place since the inception of the Solar System. They assume the distance from the Sun is maintained by centrifugal force, pulling away from the Sun. They assume the rotation of planets is a constant, and having no explanation for rotation ascribe it also to motion having been in place since the inception of the Solar System. Humans view the *result* of many factors they do not understand, and ascribe this result to inappropriate causes. They are wrong on all counts, but as the Solar System does not change in its motion before their eyes, this is not often up for debate. Rigid minds have no reason to change. Comfortable theories have no uncomfortable challenges.

The orbiting planets are indeed caught in the Sun's gravitational field, but there is more than gravity and motion at play in maintaining the distance they do from the Sun. The orbits are scarcely fast enough to create a centrifugal force strong enough to keep them at a distance from the Sun. Planets do not drift into the Sun, in the main, due to a repulsion force generated in *both* bodies. Where the force of gravity is constant, and steadily pulls a smaller object toward a larger, a repulsion force is generated between objects, and only becomes strong enough when the mass of the two objects is sufficient. Do binary Sun's maintain their dance around each other, always at the same distance, by accident? Tiny objects, such as comets or meteors which regularly crash into the Sun or the orbiting planets, do not generate a repulsion force sufficient to counteract gravity, due to their tiny mass in proportion to the Sun or planet. When their paths bring them close, they are caught in the gravity pull.

Orbiting planets are in motion because they are attracted to *more* than the Sun's gravitational field, *more* than the Sun's dark twin which acts as the 12th Planet's second focus, and certainly more than each other, although that is a small factor. Do the stars maintain their distance from each other by accident? For those who doubt that there are gravitational influences *outside* of the Solar System, pulling on the orbiting planets, we would point to the elliptical path that planets assume. Why an ellipse? If the planets were concerned only with the Sun, or with each other, they would not assume the path they do. Planets assume an elliptical orbit for the same reason that comets *leave* the Solar System. They are listening to more than one voice. As to why this voice but not another calls to this planet but not another, the answer lies in the force of gravity, which is not at all as simple as humans assume. Gravity has many nuances, depending on composition and distance, and what influences one body toward another may have little effect on other bodies.

Why do repeating comets, which clearly set into an orbit around the Sun during a good portion of their time within the Solar System, escape? If one assumes that planets are not escaping because the circular or elliptical orbit is stable, then why not apply the same logic to comets? Humans do not apply this logic to comets because it doesn't compute, so deal with the contradiction by falling into magical explanations for the behavior of comets. The answer to this riddle is that *neither* orbit is stable, but that the comet, being tiny, can escape from the Sun's gravitational pull more easily than the larger planets, just as it can be caught in a collision course to the Sun or a planet, due to its tiny size. Even repeating comets, which are assumed to have only *one* focus, the Sun, are listening to more than one voice. They leave the Sun, having settled momentarily into an orbit around the Sun, and head toward the one or more other gravitational influence that dominates their life. Some comets orbit, briefly, these other foci, and some simply get drawn back toward the Sun. In this case they appear to humans to have a long ellipse orbit.

Elliptical orbits have *no* explanation if one is to consider that the Sun or other planets are the only gravitational influences. In particular, the elliptical orbit of a repeating comet cannot be explained, as when it leaves the Sun it is heading straight away, and has *no* curve or angular momentum that would bring it round to where it is seen reentering

the Solar System. When out in space, slowing due to the gravitational pull of the Sun to its back, it drifts toward the other gravitational focus it is sensitive to. There are three voices the repeating comet is listening to at this point.

- the Sun behind its back, which is an increasing voice as the comet loses speed due to this same gravitational pull
- the second gravitational influence, which it begins curving toward
- its momentum away from the Sun

By the time its momentum stops, as stop it does, the comet is positioned such that it will return to the Solar System in what appears to humans to be an elliptical manner, and not return whence it came. The position of the apparent ellipse of a repeating comet's orbit is in fact *caused* by the position of the second or more gravitational foci of this comet.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: Elliptical*

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates.*

---

Clearly, more than the regular flow of gravity particles from and back into a Sun is at play in planetary orbits, else all these orbits would be circular. There are countless influences, but these influences can be summarized into their *effect*, which accounts for an elliptical orbit.

## ***Secondary Gravity Influence***

Planets that orbit both binary suns do so in a figure 8, pulling toward the second binary at the juncture where the planet is positioned between the binaries, but propelled by momentum to continue its orbital curve while moving toward the second binary. But planets caught between binary suns, but orbiting a single sun, pull wider toward the second binary in their orbit, creating an ellipse that leans toward the second binary.

## ***Escape Attempt***

Just as two North Poles in a magnetic object will avoid each other, pushing the lighter object to align with the heavier object, *other* repulsion forces can push an orbiting planet closer to its Sun than the flow of gravity particles would ordinarily allow, putting the planet in a squeeze between these repulsion forces. The result is a rush to leave the squeeze, such that the planet accelerates at this point in its orbit, giving it momentum as it stretches into the long part of the ellipse.

## ***Dithering***

Planets positioned such that they have several attractions can be slowed in their orbit due to dithering. Such dither points are not even in the orbit, so create a speeding up as the planet approaches the dither point, and a slowing down as it leaves this point. Rushing to an attraction causes the orbit to draw long at that point, a factor of momentum on the orbiting planet, which is an influence toward an elliptical orbit. Where no apparent gravitational giant exists to explain the elliptical orbit, particle flows other than gravity are the dominant influence on the shape of the orbit.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Slowing Probes

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates.*

---

*An unknown force seeming to pull on a pair of distant space probes has left astronomers with a weighty mystery, one that appears to defy the conventional laws of physics. The Pioneer 10 and Pioneer 11 spacecraft, which for decades have steadily traveled in opposite directions in the solar system, have covered significantly less space than they should have.*

[CNN](#)

Why do the probes slow? It is not gravity, the Sun pulling these probes back, but particle flows that mankind is currently unaware of. Why do the planets in the solar system all line up into the ecliptic plane? This phenomena occurs in the rings around Saturn also, and in the oceans of Earth which are fatter at the equator than at the poles. Visible matter, the planets and rings and oceans, that mankind can *see*, are slung faster from the waist of a rotating sun or planet than at the poles, a matter of momentum. But it is not the *sling* that keeps them at the waist, as a sling alone would not keep them nicely in place, a ring around the waist. There is a return of some type, with the return coming back into the rotating sun or planet at the poles, and then flowing in the direction of the waist, to fill the gap caused by the sling. This is not caused by the flow of gravity particles, as the flow of gravity particles is even. Does an object weigh more at the poles than at the equator? Nor is this the flow of magnetic particles, as the rings around Saturn and the planets in the ecliptic assume their position regardless of magnetic properties.

The solar wind is not visible to man, yet its effect on comet tails is quite visible. Likewise, the flow of these particles, unknown to mankind, which force the planets into the ecliptic plane, can be inferred from the fact that the ecliptic exists, alone. The probes, propelled beyond the grip of the Sun's gravitational field to where their momentum can counteract this draw, were expected to float along at a predictable rate, yet are doing so more slowly. The answer lies in the wash *back* of the particle flows that keep the planets bobbling in the ecliptic plane and the rings of Saturn so neatly in a thin line. Just as the fatter oceans around Earth's equator flow toward the poles, thence wrapping around in deep ocean current back toward the equator, this particle flow is not even in the pressure it exerts. There is pressure from the side as well as *back* toward the rotating sun or planet that is the gravitational giant holding the bobbling matter in its grip. The closer the bobbling matter is to the equator of a rotating object, the more pressure there is from the side, pushing the matter into the ring or ecliptic plane.

The probes were in part sent out to explore the planets in the solar system, and were directed by their jets or a gravitational sling around the planets being visited during their voyage. Thus, the force of gravity from the Sun alone was not the single force influencing the probes until they floated to where they are today. They now, presumably, have only their momentum and the gravity pull from the Sun as factors in their pace. Add to this the factor of a returning particle flow, pushing outward at the ecliptic but immediately upon leaving the ecliptic plane flowing *back* toward the Sun. As the particle flow leaves the ecliptic, it is flowing toward the *side*, away from the ecliptic, but in the backward trip, it is buffeting from the other side, as the currents of this flow become circular around the ecliptic close in, as well as circular in broad circles that extent to the poles of the Sun. This buffeting from the side affects the rate of escape in the probes, as they are making side trips, this way and that, however infinitesimal, and *this* likewise takes time. How would it not? If a man walks in a forward motion only, he will arrive faster than another who takes the time to dance to the side, this way or that, now and then.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Orbital Plane*

*Note: written on Apr 15, 1996.*

---

Planets orbiting a sun invariably line up into an orbital plane, looking a bit, if one were to speed up the process, like a flying saucer. Why would this be so, and is there a relationship to the shape that solar systems take and the familiar shape of our ships? There is indeed a relationship, as what is termed the flying saucer is shaped to simulate the gravity dynamics of a solar system so that it can *become* its own little solar system when instigating its own gravity field. A flying saucer in motion can turn sideways or upside down, and the passengers are unaffected. They are, gravity-wise, in their own little world. Solar systems do not take this shape by accident, though there is no comparable effect on Earth for man to study and point to. Gaseous planets, such as Saturn, have rings in a plane, but nothing orbiting the Earth, man-made or otherwise, is so affected.

The planets are lined up in a plane not because of anything inherent in themselves, but because of a drama that is taking place in their sun. All suns, being hot and therefore liquid or vaporous in the main, rotate, and do so for the same reasons that the Earth rotates - parts of the core are seeking to escape this or that side of the Universe, and due to the motion of rotation that this escape attempt initiates, these same parts find themselves back where they started from, not having any brakes as it were in a liquid or vaporous environment. The Sun's influence on its planets is more than light, more than the solar wind in all its components, more than the magnetic field it generates which reaches out beyond the planets. The Sun's rotation reflects the influences on *it*, those parts of the Universe that exert a gravitational pull or a magnetic clash, or if there are other large bodies close enough, a repulsion force.

A sun's rotation does not just *happen*, it begins due to attraction or repulsion. This is what *begins* the motion. A sun's rotation reflects this, and whatever rotation institutes within the sun has a dominant effect on the planets that are about the sun. Why do the planets not orbit in all directions? Logically, if there were no enforcement, it would be chance, yet it seems instead to be the rule. A sun's rotation indicates *where* the dominant forces are on the sun, and these dominant forces effect more than the sun. They rule the planets too, pulling and pushing on them, as well. But beyond these outside influences, the rotation of a sun has an effect on her planets, as the streams within her core, being uneven in their composition, pull and push on the planets as they may be susceptible to these forces. Thus, coalescing planets may not start out all in a line, but as they are pushed and pulled they tend to move as *far* or as *near* as they can get, and in the end, are in a line with the *sun's* moving parts, as this is where far and near lie.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: Binary Orbits***

*Note: written on Nov 15, 1995.*

---

How often do planets, such as your Sun's 12th Planet, take up an orbit around *two* suns rather than remaining dedicated to one sun. Rarely, as this requires the wanderer to be large enough that a strong repulsion force develops when it approaches one of the suns and to also have congealed after a big bang in such a position between the two suns that this binary orbit ensues. If close to one sun it will settle into the normal orbit around this single sun. But if fairly equidistant it will approach one sun with comet like speed and return in the same direction, as comets do, to begin its binary orbit.

Are such binary orbits always disruptive to life on planets orbiting one or the other of the suns? Most certainly, depending upon the placement of the planets, angle of entry into the planetary orbital plane, and relative size of the wanderer. If the wanderer is small, its action is like a comet. If the wanderer is *larger* than planets it passes, then scenarios such as pole shifts can potentially occur. This likelihood is further reduced by the magnetic potential, which is strong or weak depending on the composition of the planets and wanderer. This potential is further weakened by the relative number of life bearing planets that are dry land planets, as *most* life bearing planets are water planets. Life in the water, during earthquakes, is not traumatized to the degree that life on land is traumatized. Water cushions any trajectories by braking the speed.

Thus the periodic trauma your Earth undergoes as a life bearing planet is quite unusual. Where this happens elsewhere in the Universe the inhabitants have reacted much as humans have - with denial beforehand and deliberate amnesia afterwards. In this, you are typical.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: Planet Revolutions*

*Note: written on Jan 15, 1997.*

---

The slow motion of planets around the Sun has long puzzled mankind, who are acutely aware that without continuing impetus to motion, motion *stops*. Only in dead space, where no gravitational attraction or repulsion forces exist, does motion continue without impetus. Motion without a continuing impetus is eroded by gravitational influences nearby, as in the case of an object thrown upward which slows gradually until turning to plummet to Earth. Children learn with a ball on the end of a string that standing still results in the ball dropping to the ground, as only the continued impetus of their arm throwing the ball *away* and *up* from them keeps the ball in motion in an orbit. This same pattern is apparent in satellites sent aloft to circle the Earth, as they are in a slow plummet and eventually plunge to Earth.

What keeps the planets, perpetually, the same distance from the Sun and their motion around the Sun at the same pace?

Understanding only part of the phenomena, and unable to admit they do *not* understand, humans have engaged in elaborate mathematical descriptions of the motion they observe, but descriptions do not suffice as an explanation. The explanation eludes modern astronomers and physicists because they are considering only *some* of the factors, and are no further along on the matter of motion than their counterparts in the middle ages. To best understand motion, mankind should throw out all prior arguments and look upon the matter with the clear eyes of a child.

- If a planet is slowly orbiting a massive Sun, but does not drift into it, then obviously there is a repulsion force as well as the gravitational attraction humans are so painfully familiar with. We have described this force as the Repulsion Force, and though mankind is not specifically aware of it from their long history on the face of the planet Earth, this does *not* mean that this force does not exist.
- If a planet is continuing in a steady orbit, without any impetus such as the propulsion humans find necessary to keep their probes and satellites from drifting off the path they are set upon, then something is either steadily pulling or pushing the planet to maintain its orbit in the face of all other influences. The influence of the orbiting planets upon each other would otherwise, over time, alter the orbits dramatically. Why would they *not*? Each time a given planet lined up with the massive Jupiter, and was perturbed to speed up or slow down due to this influence, unless there were *another* influence this perturbed planet would remain in motion a bit slower or faster, perpetually.
- If the planets *resume* their motion around the Sun after being perturbed by each other, then the impetus setting them in motion is *not* inherent in the planets as an influence upon each other. A planet slowed by the influence of Jupiter behind its path would not speed up again to resume its steady pace unless this other impetus existed.

This other impetus, which does exist, has the same basis as the magnetic alignment of the Earth and her Sun. This influence reaches beyond the Solar System, and dictates motion within the Sun not visible to mankind but nevertheless present. Just as the core of the Earth revolves at a speed dictated by the thickness of the Earth's liquid core, to chase away from or toward magnetic influences that exist in the Solar System, just so the Sun's core rotates, dragging her children around her like baubles on the ends of her apron strings.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Perturbations

Note: written on Jan 15, 1997.

---

What does perturb mean? This is recorded in a *change* in the motion, else it would be a meaningless term. I could say the planets *harumpf*, but give no evidence of this, and none would agree. Therefore, *perturb* gives evidence, and this evidence is a slowing or speeding up, or a wider orbit or closer orbit, but it most certainly does *not* mean *no change*. Given that the planets *change* when they are perturbed, they should *stay changed*, according to man's theory. If an orbit swings wide to move toward a giant it is passing, should not the orbit *stay* wide then? If a planet slows slightly due to a giant's gravity attraction behind it, should it not *stay* slower? Human astrophysics has two discomfiting notions they use as guides in this situation. They can't put these notions together, so like two passengers in the back seat of a car who can't talk to each other, they stare out opposite windows and pretend the other doesn't exist.

1. The first notion is that the orbit of planets is due to a state of equilibrium between the gravity pull of the sun and an original straight-line forward motion of the planet. This notion assumes the planet got caught in the gravity of the sun to the extent that it is in a perpetual tug of war between this gravity pull and its momentum on the original path. The fact that, almost invariably, all the planets orbit in the same direction is presumed to be due to the original path of the planets being conveniently all in the same direction. Conveniently, that is, for the notion.
2. The second notion describes another phenomenon that is also visible and measurable to humans - perturbations. Perturbations are known to man as they can observe and record the actions of two planets passing each other in their orbits. The smaller one will speed up upon approach to the larger, due to the gravity tug between the two, and after passing will slow down in a comparable manner, lingering as it were. The *larger* planet has also been perturbed, and however slightly has slowed to meet the approaching smaller planet and likewise will try to tag along with the exiting smaller planet. If neither planet were in motion, it could be argued that the speed of the orbits should net out so they are returned to the same point. Both planet orbits have also altered in their *shapes*, but as this challenges the first human notion it is never addressed.

There are several problems for humans here, none of which are addressed due to the discomfort factor. While the larger planet is slowing to pull toward the smaller planet, on its approach, the smaller planet finds the larger coming to *meet* it and increases its speed toward the larger somewhat due to this. The *point of passage* is not equidistant in the perturbation swath, it is placed toward the early part of the drama, due to this, with the rush to meet being quicker and taking place in a shorter period of time than the lingering exiting phase. Since the two planets are traveling in the same direction, they spend more time together during the exiting phase than the approach.

If either the larger or smaller planet were standing still, the human argument that the speed of orbit is compensated upon approach and exit might be valid, but as they are both *moving*, the perturbation is *not* equal on both sides. Net - the smaller planet should be slowed overall in its orbital speed, as it has the larger planet in close proximity *behind* it for a *longer period of time*. This is due to the larger planet tagging along behind the smaller planet. Net - the larger planet should be sped up overall in its orbital speed, as it is being encouraged to chase the smaller planet now *ahead* of it for a longer period of time. This should be intuitively obvious to humans, who find the car slows more, overall, the longer the brakes are applied. To state that the length of time is irrelevant would be absurd.

More than the speed of the orbit is affected when orbiting planets perturb each other, the *shape* of the orbits is also affected. Given a smaller planet passing on an inside track and orbiting at a faster speed, the smaller planet will pull *outward* toward the larger during passage. Thus, its orbit has been changed, as for a period of time it is tracking along in a wider curve, at a greater distance from its sun. According to the human explanation for orbits - that they represent an equilibrium between the planets forward motion and the gravity tug from the sun such that the forward motion has been bent into a curve, and that the equilibrium is maintained by centrifugal force caused by the continuing tug of the forward motion - this *new* orbit shape should be maintainable with no need for the planet to return to its pre-

perturbation state.

We have asserted that the equilibrium of orbits is maintained by a combination of not only the gravity tug from the sun but also by the repulsion force that has been generated between the planet and its sun, and the planets being swept ahead of rotating energy fields thrown out from the sun like long sweeping arms. That the perturbed planets *return* to their pre-perturbation state is in line with *our* explanation, not the human explanation for orbits. Nevertheless, our explanation is called wacky and the dictates of the gods of science whom childish humans cling to in their desperate need for security in an uncertain world once again perpetuate the Dark Ages of Astronomy, which are with mankind still.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Centrifugal Force

*Note: written on Jan 15, 1997.*

---

Motion is not a *thing*, immutable, unchangeable, eternal, once born at the start, as during a big bang or whatever, never to go away. Motion is not a *thing*, it is a result, a reaction, and as such it changes. Human astronomers explain orbits as a balance between a straight line motion tangential to the sun and a gravity tug to the side, and assume that the forward motion is translated into a centrifugal force that never erodes as it is a *thing*. This looks good on paper, but examine the reality a bit closer and the contradictions and inadequacy of that argument emerge.

Each time an orbiting object corrects its straight line path due to gravity tug, its straight line path would be diminished in its intensity. Is this not the case in your all-too-familiar situation of having to put on the brakes when driving? The car is in motion along a flat plane, propelled continuously only as long as the foot is on the gas pedal. This equates to the forward or tangential motion of the planet. Should one brake simultaneously while still stepping on the gas, the car slows. This equates to the interference in the orbiting planet's tangential motion caused by gravity. Now take the foot off the pedal, and you *do not* have the same forward motion as before. It was not a *thing*, but a reaction, and now it is a reaction to the push caused by the foot on the gas while starting from the car's state of rest.

Just so, the orbiting planet requires a continual *push*, from something, in order to continue to move. Left without this push, the object would steadily spiral into the sun, and humans would scarcely have had time to evolve into intelligent creatures pondering this scenario as the spiral would not take all that long! This spiral is what happens to your Earth orbiting satellites, which are often kept aloft only due to a puff now and then from the jets built into them. Left alone, they spiral to Earth, the gravity tug affecting their forward motion each instant. The gravity tug is not strictly a sideways tug, as in all cases the planet's path is pointed *away* from the sun, however slightly. For any given instant moment:

1. draw a line representing the planet's straight line path,
2. draw a second line representing the path the planet is being set upon by the gravity tug, essentially a second tangent to the sun,
3. the angle between these two lines is the degree of *backward tug* that the planet is experiencing.

Thus, there is erosion in the forward motion, which is not a *thing* but a reaction. In order to keep the planet continuously revolving, there must be a *push*, and a push there is. It is caused by the swirling matter in the sun's core, which creates fields of influence such as magnetic fields that affect the orbiting planets to varying degrees depending upon *their* composition. Why do you suppose that planets orbit all in the same direction? Is it by accident that this same pattern presents in all solar systems? Retrograde planet motion is the extreme exception, so the fact that planets invariably revolve in the same direction should be a compelling clue to anyone seeking an explanation for why planets continue to revolve.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Satellite Orbits*

*Note: written on Mar 15, 1996.*

---

From the Moon, the Earth looks quite round, though is it anything *but* round. The Earth is lumpy, all her land mass on one side so that her gravity center is a bit more landside than seaside. And with her waters bulging at the equator, she tends to be squat with a bit of spread about the middle, so a circling satellite would appear to be lower over the equator than in fact it actually is, in relationship to the gravity center.

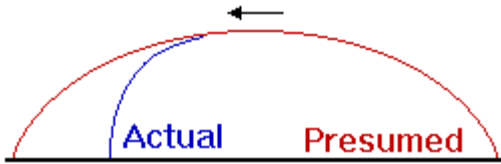
Satellites intended to go round and round over the poles, or anywhere but the exact equator, must be moved out of the *circular* path around the Earth's gravity center which they naturally assume. The satellite when launched indeed hugs the gravity center of the Earth uniformly, circling the lump, but this leaves the satellite masters unhappy as the satellite is not a uniform distance above the Earth's surface, be it land or water. They then puff the satellite about until it is not circular about the lump, the gravity center, but is a uniform distance from the surface, be it land or water, in other words, is an *ellipse*. The reason they have so much trouble achieving a uniform distance from the surface is not because the satellite wants to go in an ellipse, but rather the opposite, because it wants to go in a circle about the gravity center of the lumpy Earth. It has to be tweaked out of this into an artificial orbit, into an ellipse!

Earth's center of gravity may have been nicely centered when she first congealed after the local Big Bang, but she is as centered as a three legged elephant *now*. The collision that sent her out of her former orbit in the Asteroid Belt and into the orbit she is currently in left her as oddly shaped as Halley's comet, and only her waters, pooling evenly about her, covered her scars. Over time she has molded herself, during repeated passages of her big brother, the 12th Planet, so that her molten core is circular, but her crust is anything but even. Depth of the oceans and distribution of the land masses is not all there is to it, as the composition of the crust must be factored in also. Lava flows from the depths have a different composition than the original crust of the Earth, heavier, and where these flows have spewed forth repeatedly during traumatic times, there is a gravity weight in that direction - the sum of the parts, wherever they may lie

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.



## ***ZetaTalk: Trajectories***

*Note: written on Feb 15, 1996.*

---

Trajectories that parallel the surface of a large object exerting a strong gravitational pull lob up, then curve, and finally drop *straight down*, upon close examination. Some shots low to the ground barely get into their downward drop before arriving on the surface, and thus this point is missed on those not astute. But videotaped trajectories, examined in a frame by frame manner, display this scenario:

- The object desires to go in a straight line, in the direction pointed in and impelled.
- As the gravity pull is at its side, the straight line is diminished into a curve, as the drop of the object due to gravity is superimposed on the trajectory. The magical curve, in fact, is a combination of linear momentum and gravity drop.
- When the object reaches its apex, the linear momentum no longer is away from the gravitational giant, as the object now is pointed toward the giant. This is a significant turning point, no pun intended, as from this point forward the object now finds that its linear momentum and its gravity drop are combined, and thus, with this combined force, it ends up heading straight down.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: Oort Cloud***

***Note: written on Jan 15, 1996. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.***

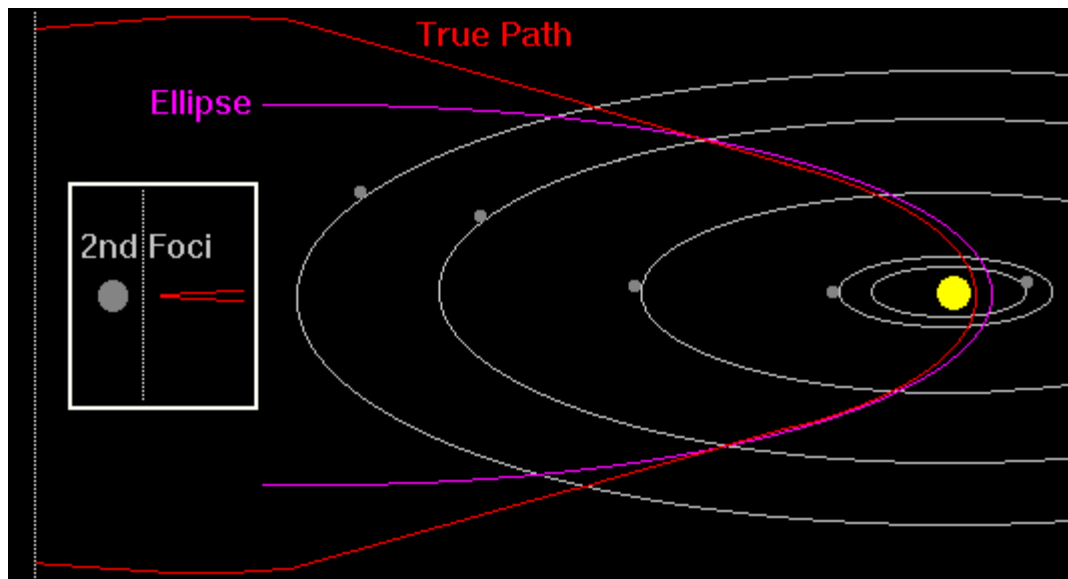
---

Ah, the theoretical Oort Cloud. As with the mythical Quark - give it a name and it becomes real. It is *not* real. Humans assume that comets just happen along, and sometimes get caught in a repeating cycle. Humans speculate on the origin of comets. The majority of comets visiting your Solar System return because they *originated* here, during planetary breakups caused by the periodic passage of the 12th Planet, for one. Look to the nature of your Solar System, the composition and shape of the planets. How would irregularly shaped chunks of ice, which in essence comets are, begin? The Earth was once a water planet, but lost much of her water following a collision with a traveling moon of the 12th Planet. Where do you suppose her waters went?

***All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com***



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.



## ZetaTalk: Repeating Comets

*Note: written on Jan 15, 1996. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

Repeating comets are attracted to the Sun, are heading for it, but miss due to the same sensitivity to the solar wind that causes their dust clouds and gasses to blow away from the Sun. Humans assume that tiny particles will be more affected by the solar wind than larger particles, but this assumption is wrong. If this were the case, then how to explain the Asteroid Belt, which has trash of all sizes, seemingly unaffected by the solar wind. A small object may lose its velocity faster than a larger object, due to the gravitational differences, but the effect is the same when they are sensitive to the solar wind - they are pushed away. Comets that hit the Sun have, through repeated trips around the Sun, lost enough water vapor so that the balance of their composition weighs against repulsion by the solar wind. In short, they've lost their protection. They come zooming in from outer space, but *this* time, they don't veer out, they collide. In fact, comets close their orbits, coming closer and closer to the Sun, during this process.

Where a repelling force exists, such as the solar wind against a comet, the comet will veer out upon approach and as it gains speed coming into the Solar System, veer in again. The increasing speed of comets allows them to push past their sensitivity to the solar wind, to some degree. Thus they have a quick trip around the Sun while held at the distance where they are essentially getting a blast of wind they cannot proceed against.

The solar wind is steady, its change incremental, as with every measure closer the intensity increases by a similar steady measure. The length away that the comet maintains is not explained by an analogy such as a car hitting a brick wall or a diver entering the water or even a man walking into a hurricane. The comet is *slipping* to the side as it approaches, going in the direction of least pressure, of least resistance, while still aiming for the Sun. The point where this balance is reached is dependent on the speed of the comet, which increases steadily the closer it gets to the Sun, and the intensity of the blast from the solar wind. At every point along its orbit, these determinators are at play. When out in space the comet's pace is relatively sedate, and thus slides to the side rather than approaching the Sun directly. When it enters your Solar System the reverse is occurring - the speed effect overcoming the solar wind push, so that the comet curves toward the Sun, but always these two factors are at play.

Quite clearly some comets are periodic, as they appear regularly after a set number of years, approach from the same direction, turn around within the Solar System at the same place, exit the Solar System in the same direction, and give the same predictable appearance. But comets that have a long period have been documented in the past in a manner that leaves much doubt. Where astronomers within this very millennium assumed the Sun orbited the Earth, just how



accurate can their records have been? And how does one know that a previous comet is returning, even when it approaches from the same direction? Is it not possible to have more than *one* comet with the same track through the Solar System? Humans are barely out of the Dark Ages, and if honest would admit that they are guessing. Do they have these comets marked? Do they have an accurate basis of comparison? What are they judging on, the pencil sketch made by someone in antiquity?

- Humans think that because mankind spots comets as they loom into range, announcing themselves by outgassing as they enter the Solar System, that human scientists *know* where the comet has been, and know what its orbit has been. They do not. They can't find these tiny dark specks when they are out in space. When they catch sight of them, the comet orbits are already taking into account their sensitivity to the solar wind. This curve starts well outside the Solar System, a fact known by astronomers.
- Humans think that a comet's orbit is maintained by its momentum. Of the factors affecting a tiny comet that approaches the Sun, the force of its current momentum is not dominant. Any child who has thrown a ball and watched it drop toward the Earth as it sped along its trajectory can sense this. Archers allow for this in attempting to hit their target, aiming above the trajectory to account for the drop. Momentum is an *effect*, not a cause. What caused the momentum if not gravity. A ball thrown in space, where there is no gravitational influences nearby, will continue apace, but a gravity pull behind its path will slow it down. When a comet is leaving your Solar System, it is heading at an essentially straight line away. Gravity behind the comet slows it down, and thus the momentum disappears.
- Humans see but what is essentially the end result of a comet's orbit, or at least that portion of the orbit that involves the Sun's gravity. The tiny comet, dark until it enters the Solar System where it flares under the influence of the Sun, cannot be located by humans while it is out in space. They assume that the orbit is *broader* or at least as broad, when out in space, as that seen when the comet becomes visible. It is not. As we have explained in detailing the 12th Planet's entry into the Solar System, comets aim for the Sun, and if influenced away from the Sun by any factor, adjust their orbit away from the Sun. Then, as they near the Sun and, caught in the grip of this giant's gravity pull, accelerate, the increasing speed allows them to come closer. Humans only see that part of the orbit where the initial adjustment away from the Sun has already occurred. They see but half the picture.

The human argument that the long orbit can be determined by the angle of entry, the parabolic curve, is therefore absurd. Some long period comets have several foci, and some only one. Just how does blind man, peeping up from a planet he cannot leave, looking out from a Solar System he has never left, know how many foci this or that comet has? Since a parabola and even an ellipse smoothes to an essentially straight line, how do they know how far that straight line goes before a turn around is effected? They do not. They are *guessing*.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Ephemeris

*Note: written on Oct 15, 1995. Planet X and the 12th Planet are one and the same.*

---

Ephemeris are mankind's best efforts at predicting the behavior of comets. They take into consideration the direction and speed of a comet, when first sighted, and apply math that has proved true of previous comets. Most of the time this works. When it does not astronomers tell themselves a variable came into play, such as the gravitational pull of a nearby planet or that something internal within the comet caused it to behave in an abnormal manner. The ephemeris are assumed to be correct. They are not. Humans have backed into their formulas for explaining the motion of the planets, and gravity on the surface of their planet. They tried one theory on after another, until one seemed to work most of the time. Then they congratulate themselves on arriving at the ultimate answer, which will stay on the pedestal until it *fails* to answer some physical phenomena, new to their arena.

The human understanding of [Orbital Physics](#) is based on what they have observed. They backed *into* their understanding, their mathematical theories, based on what they had seen. Thus, when they plot the orbit of an object tracking in a familiar manner, they plot it reasonably well. This does *not* mean that the math is accurate or correct. It only means that their descriptions, up until now, have worked in the main. We are not saying that human equations fail to predict comet orbits. We say the base understanding of the *full* comet orbit is incomplete. We say the theories about where comets come from is incorrect. We say the explanation of why comets don't all go into the Sun is wrong. If the mailman comes by each morning about 10:00 o'clock, the child may make up any number of complicated theories about why and how the mailman's route is as it is. Then, when the mailman arrives the next day, on time, the child congratulates himself.

Ephemeris assume, first, that comets are attracted to the Sun, are aiming for it, but miss. What nonsense! Why do they miss? Did the Sun move out of the way? Where a planet the size of the 12th Planet is likewise aiming for the Sun but misses because of the repulsion force, smaller comets do not have the required mass to invoke a repulsion force in the Sun. Small comets miss because they by nature contain elements that are sensitive to the solar wind, and can no more come close to the Sun than can mankind walk forward into the full force of a hurricane. Is this not a form of repulsion force? It differs as the repulsion force is invoked in *both* parties involved in a potential collision, and the comet's sensitivity is a drama played out only in the comet. Essentially, elements within the solar wind push the comet away, keeping it at the distance it maintains from the Sun. Why does the solar wind not so push the Earth and other planets, or the debris in the Asteroid Belt? It does so push, but the planets by their size resist and the debris in the Asteroid Belt does not have the sensitivity that comets do. This is one reason, in fact, that they remain as debris and do not *become* comets.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ZetaTalk: Dark Ages

Note: written on Mar 15, 1996.

---

Coming out of the Dark Ages, man believed the Earth was flat, and that the heavens revolved around the Earth. Evidence that contradicted these assumptions was ignored until the *weight* of evidence became so heavy that the comfortable assumption was eroded. How could such a theory as the flat Earth even evolve? To man today, this theory seems laughable, but when it evolved, the edges of the horizon always seemed at the edge of a flat plane, so this was the newborn child's first conclusion. But did not the fact that the stars moved about the heavens in a manner that lined up with a solar system model not move him to question? The toddler assumes the world revolves around him, and is loath to let this go. The alternate explanation, that the heavens were dancing for his amusement, fit his mind-set. Did not the Sun rise when he felt refreshed, and set when he was weary? All to serve his needs, he had no doubt.

Elaborate mathematical descriptions of trajectories and orbits were drawn up in an age when man had not peeked beyond the Solar System with high powered telescopes floating above the atmosphere, and when slow motion video was unheard of. The only *complete* orbits known were those of the planets which hugged the Sun, and as the math was drawn up to fit these orbits, the orbits fit the math. The explanation for comets either fit the model or they didn't. When they fit the model they were assumed to have the orbit, when out of view, that the model dictated. If they didn't fit the model then they were dressed up in mathematical curves, parabolas or hyperbolas, which came close enough to let everyone go home at the end of the day feeling smug. As concepts tend to solidify as time passes, the young taking as absolutes what their elders preach, the Earth was now no longer flat, and the heavens no long revolved around the Earth, but most certainly all orbits were elliptical.

When slow motion video demonstrated that trajectories do not, in fact, mirror the downward side to the upward side, the facts did not change the precepts taught to the young. Why change a handy tool that works for everyday applications? Close enough, and change would require reprinting all those books! The fact that the downward side of the trajectory marries the forward thrust to the gravity drop was noted by those who think deeply about such matters, and is a known but not extensively taught fact. For most, the Earth is still flat, as they have not been told otherwise and are not inclined to question. Where the trajectory precept stands inviolate to most, the precepts of elliptical orbits have even fewer challenges. Man sees the dance of stars, but there are so many variables that come into play, about which he is uncertain at best, that the arrows of doubt seldom get launched. Yet the arrows exists.

Where orbits are snug about their center of gravity, there is little contradiction between these and what mankind calls their laws of gravity and motion. These are not laws, of course, but elaborate descriptions of what they observe. The flaws in the laws, however, were always present. If gravity diminishes with distance, but distance is attained with speed, then an object in a snug elliptical orbit seems to logically be adhering to the laws of gravity and motion. Speed up during the approach, sling past, and the speed carries the body outward where the diminishing gravity pull slows the body down so that its curve sideways takes predominance. The theory fit what man observed, and thus was not questioned until his powers of observation increased. Tiny comets, seen by man in the past only when they gave their brilliant displays while going around the Sun, have only *recently* been observed in great detail during this passage.

Repeating comets are not slinging past, as in a passing body. They are in orbit, doing the better part of a circle about the Sun. Unlike the planets, whose center of gravity is just that, at the center, the comet does not behave as though the Sun is its center of gravity. The elliptical orbit of planets is such that if one were to examine the distance from the Sun, the difference at any given point would be slight. It is more circular than not. Comets, however, are at the other extreme. They appear to be a fan, rather than an eye. For the laws of gravity and motion to fit, the comet must be increasing its speed as it leaves the Sun, thus explaining its increasing distance. However, careful studies have shown this *not* to be the case. The comet is going its fastest when closest to the Sun, and has slowed down when it begins to leave what is assumed to be its gravitational master. The slowing *precedes* the exit, thus throwing the smug

assumptions of man into consternation.

In addition, the distance comets travel outward, and the curvature of their exit are now able to be examined where in the past they were an unknown. They go essentially straight away, *not* the curve anticipated. Thus the distance from the Sun wherein they would have to complete an elliptical curve is extreme, challenging the laws of gravity and motion. The distance where the elliptical curve would reinstate is too far, and the curve during the straight away too slight. Rather than deal with this new information, the majority of scientists prefer their comfort factor over new knowledge. Change is resisted, and for many the Earth is still flat.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# ZetaTalk: Contradictions

*Note: written on Mar 15, 1996.*

The long elliptical orbit stands in contradiction to human trajectory theories, which have a trajectory curve downward mirroring the trajectory curve upward. Repeating comets are going in an essentially straight line away from the Sun, a line parallel and very close to the one that would be drawn from the very center of the Sun. Human theories of such trajectories on Earth state that an object going in an essentially straight upward path returns from the same place, plunging straight downward with a curvature mirroring its upward path. In contradiction to this explanation, complacent humans find nothing strange when comets reenter the Solar System at a great distance from where they left. The explanations given by humans for this contradiction in their logic is the Magical Ellipse explanation. The ellipse needs no explanation, it just is. When asked to describe the forces that control an elliptical path, humans proffer a technical description of an ellipse. They describe it, not explain it.

The long elliptical orbit stands in contradiction to human gravitational theories, which has the gravitational tug rapidly diminishing with distance. Where the temporary orbit around the Sun has an explanation in the steady gravity tug from the Sun, this same explanation is given for the curve they claim is instituted by the repeating comet at a great distance. Essentially, humans refuse to even address this contradiction, falling again into the Magical Ellipse explanation. Their response, like the cat which falls to licking itself when it is discombobulated, is to proffer greater and greater detail on the math they use to draw or describe an ellipse.

Comets, whether termed repeating or non-repeating by humans, assume, however temporarily, an orbit around the Sun. In this they are going the fastest when going into this curve, and are going slower when they leave off from the Sun.

- This behavior stands in direct contradiction to the favorite explanation of why comets leave the Solar System where and when they do - escape velocity, which is slower when the comet escapes than when it apparently gets caught. This was a recently learned fact that mankind has yet to deal with. The atmosphere reduces man's ability to see details close to the Sun, as the Sun's rays scatter in the atmosphere, creating confusion. Likewise distance, when the comet is on the dark side of the Earth, cannot be measured accurately when the comet is pulling away. It is the drama when comet's go round the Sun, are spanning the sky when one is looking at them during the *day*, that one can measure speed. When one is measuring speed during the night, one is seeing the backside of a comet, and measurements of speed cannot be accurately determined. It is the recent ability of probes and the Hubble to get above the atmosphere that allows mankind a clearer picture. In particular, that time span when the comet is changing its brief orbit to a break-away. The comet slows *before* it breaks away, in direct contradiction to man's math.
- Likewise perturbations by other planets do not explain why the comet leaves off where it does, and even such a well known comet as Haley's regularly leaves off from the same spot in spite of vastly different planetary alignments each time. Human astrophysics doesn't even attempt to address this, as it causes too much discomfort, apparently. The favorite tactic when faced with this contradiction is to carve up the comet's path into tiny slices, and focus just on the point where the comet leaves off, and then insert a magical and unnamed something that perturbs the comet so that it can escape.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: Newton***

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates.*

---

For a tiny object, such as a climber falling from a cliff, there is not the distance from the Earth to create a situation of equality in the updraft and downdraft of gravity particles. Satellites are placed at a distance by your astrophysicists in order to have them behave in accordance with Newton and sustain their distance, supposedly based on velocity? What Newton has included in his math, without knowing, is the balance of updraft and downdraft of gravity particles. In point of fact, if an object was *not* at the distance to create this balance, it either plummets to the gravitational giant or is subject to attraction by another passing or nearby gravity giant. Thus, those orbiting objects you examine are there to *be* examined *because* of the updraft and downdraft balance. Thus Newton and his followers negated the influence of gravity particles in his orbit equations, as all they saw seemed to fit!

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: Absolute Properties*

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

---

Absolute properties, such as the mathematical zero, a figment mathematicians use to make their formulas work, do not exist. The absolute vacuum is a figment of physicists, struggling to make their formulas work. By this we mean that absolute properties do not exist in the physical world. The physical world has at any given point more or less mass, degrees, but never nothing. Absolute zero, the theoretic temperature where all molecular motion stops, also never happens. In all this neither the mathematicians or physicists are correct, and any formulas that require such factors are inherently incorrect.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: Mathematical Proofs*

*Note: written on Feb 15, 1996.*

---

Humans have a catchy phrase regarding relationships - which came first, the chicken or the egg? Well, of course it was the chicken, who gradually evolved to encase young in a shell long before it evolved to become a chicken. First came dropping the young into a water bed, as fish and frogs do, so the chicken's precursor came first. Humans treat mathematics much this way, expecting the world to line up with their math when the math evolved to describe their world. Starting with simple counting schemes, mathematical descriptions became more and more elaborate as they were endlessly adjusted until they described yet another aspect of nature. When math is used as a tool, and its origins understood, then when a particular model placed upon a natural phenomena *does not fit* there is no conflict. The mathematical model is understood to be the problem. However, just as there is confusion about the chicken or the egg, most humans lose sight of what came *first*. They insist the math is sacred, and stubbornly refuse to deal with the discrepancies this approach produces.

Mathematics, for some, has become a religion.

Mathematics builds upon itself, so that concepts put into place are continued and never discarded. Formulas that reasonably describe a situation when measurements are crude are never discarded, but are held up as standards to be disproved and defended. Creativity in math is nil, so that brilliant insights such as Einstein's are held to ridicule rather than discussed. Thus it is that mathematics are burdened with the absurd as well as the insightful, and thus regularly miss the mark. The Zetas are frequently asked what is *wrong* with human math, or how to do it *right*. Frankly, the right math will not be discussed, as this might put mankind on paths they are not yet to trod. As to what is wrong, we would suggest a simple exercise. Face problems with a completely fresh mind, and ploy the math you think would solve that. Compare what you have placed on paper with the traditional math. What differs? What about the traditional math forced it into the tradition? We predict you will find that a long history of being passed forward, regardless of worth, has placed certain formulas into mankind's mathematical view of the world. Would you allow yourself to be treated as the doctors of yore treated patients, by bleeding and starving or opening the head? Are women in labor to die screaming rather than undergo cesarean? Are doctor's not to wash their hands because infection spontaneously generates and germs do not exist?

Mathematical proofs are *not* "proof". Mathematical proofs only demonstrate that the numbers resulting can be lined up with each other. In fact, this can be assured if one just ensures that the component pieces, in the formulas, are all from the same grab bag. In other words, if one is building a toy city with lego building blocks, one can get everything to line up if all the lego blocks are of a similar size or multiples of this size. To make this all line up, just throw out anything that doesn't *fit*. This is, in fact, what humans do with their mathematical "proofs". When something doesn't fit, they substitute another lego piece, one from the proper grab bag, and then get smug. They haven't proved anything. They've only gotten their math to line up, and they're not so good at *that* either. Contradictions are running side by side at the major universities, with the students asked not to question so the professors can continue to be smug. Just pay your tuition and shut up.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Vectors*

*Note: written on Jul 15, 1996.*

---

Humans place too much importance in what they call velocity vectors, which are only a mathematical representation. The motion of asteroids or comets or planets is there for a reason. It is not, as humans frequently assume, because the motion was set in place for some reason long ago and things just follow. The motion does not rule! The motion is a result, not a primary force. Humans treat motion as though it stood alone, outside of all other factors. What *caused* the motion? All motion is a result, from the acorn dropping from a tree, or the wind swaying branches as air masses move to equalize, to the motion of the planets in their orbits.

The breeze that bows a young sapling over a bit will not *keep* that sapling bent when the breeze stops blowing. Just so, an object may even be stopped in its course, but only for a moment. Then on it comes, impelled by the same factors that impelled it in the first place, as its motion was determined by the gravity pull of objects nearby, and *those* objects have not moved! An object will be motionless in space for one of two reasons. An object in the absence of gravity from outside influences has no reason to move at all, and is still only because there is no call to do otherwise. It does not have inertia, or a reluctance to move. Objects have inertia when they are caught in the grip of a gravity influence, and most often in the grip of *several* gravity influences. Therefore, when undertaking the study of motion, limiting the examination to the object and its speed is only effective when all other factors hold steady.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Quantum Mechanics*

*Note: written on Aug 15, 1996.*

---

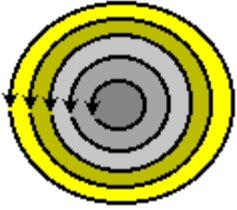
Hand in hand with the realization that atoms were formed of particles of different natures - subatomic particles - came the science of quantum mechanics. Matter was weighed and measured, the electrical flow calculated, the degree of intrusion required to cause atoms bound to one another to break apart noted, and all this went into quantum mechanics, a worthy science. What interferes with the data going into the formulas is mankind's lack of knowledge in general about subatomic particles and the many types of what they would call energy waves that exist. If one were asked to compute the amount of water required to turn a water wheel at such a speed and for such a duration, but were not told that the temperature on occasion would be below freezing or that at other times the water would flood and reverse the direction of water flow - the computations would invariably be wrong.

Quantum mechanics balances out what it does not know with careful observation, so the formulas are the result of observed facts and behavior, not theory. In this regard they are accurate, but where the science begins to go amuck is in the theoretical aspect, where data tied to observed facts is expected to take second place to theories - the facts to follow the theory. Our advice is to stick to observing, as at least that way you were getting someplace.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.



## *ZetaTalk: Spin*

*Note: written on Jan 15, 1997.*

Spin is a phenomenon that occurs regularly in nature and is frequently observed on Earth, from the large swirls that hurricanes form to the small tornadoes in the middle of water going down the drain. The fact that such a spin moves in *different directions* when it is above or below the equator gives evidence that spin is affected by factors outside of itself. The phenomenon of spin is observable when the object in motion is not constrained. Air and water are fluid, but spinning tops or figure skaters on ice also demonstrate the phenomena. The theoretical speed of a spin is fastest toward the center of the spinning object, a factor easily noted by comparing hurricane wind speeds with those at the center of tornadoes. But why the difference?

Spin on the surface of the Earth reflects what is occurring in the core of the Earth. If the Earth were not rotating, its core moving to escape or pull toward other matter in the Solar System and beyond, then spin would be affected only by the various attractions or repulsion the spinning object itself has to its immediate neighborhood. All objects on the face of the Earth have these same influences from the core of the Earth, but this is not evident due to lack of fluidity or lack of motion. Spin in an object develops slowly, and is only evident to man when accumulated. Thus, water in a water fall has spin, but the water at the bottom of the fall cannot affect the water at the top, so the spin is not compounded. Water in a drain compounds the spin at the top by affecting the path of least resistance for the water at the top of the drain, and thus the little tornadoes in draining water.

Spin occurs faster when the spinning object is narrow as there are fewer factors to counter the spin. A large air mass such as is moving during a hurricane is spread out over a larger area of the core of the Earth, and thus the impetus to move with the core is countered by the fact that one of the outer edges, the one on the pole side, is lined up over core parts that are moving *slower* than the other outer edge, the one on the equator side. Thus small tops can spin faster for the given impetus than large tops, and figure skaters find they can spin faster by reducing their overall size by drawing their arms in and hugging themselves.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: Statistical Analysis*

*Note: written on Jan 15, 1996.*

---

Humans have a saying, that one can lie with statistics, because numbers can be manipulated to support any argument. If one wants to demonstrate that the populace is not starving, one adjusts the threshold where starvation sets in. If the numbers run up on one group don't look so good, pick another group. If the average is too low or high, go for the median and arrange to discard the high or low end. Statistics, done honestly, can make a statement like no other, but done dishonestly are deeply deceptive because the readership *believes* the numbers have been run up honestly.

In an era of increasing distress, governments want the statistics on the homeless, the unemployed, and the uninsured to *appear* healthy. Likewise, corporations wishing to lie to consumers or to their stockholders discard the unpleasant from the computation and hope no one looks too closely. However, they are likewise being increasingly challenged. What was included? How did you arrive at these figures? The squeeze is on. An easy out in these circumstances is to make the formulas more complicated. Then the common man can't understand and the factors can be argued endlessly. One trick is to factor in a null, a zero, as a theoretical possibility, when no such possibility in fact exists. Another trick is to hop through the data in intervals, taking a summation of spot testing, rather than a summation of *all* the data. If hopping through the data with one interval doesn't give the desired results, try another interval. All in a day's work for the dishonest statistical analyst.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

# *ZetaTalk: Time Travel*

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

---

Time travel is a mystery we cannot explain fully to you. This is not dependent on our wishes, or your desire, but on the rules we must follow. These rules are above the Council of Worlds. These rules are not negotiable. However, we can give you some sense of what is going on. Beyond this, there is not much we can say until you reach 4th Density.

Time is linear only in your mind. It is not what it seems. Your sense that time is linear in the Universe is supported by what you observe: clocks running in seeming synchronicity; planetary movements that are predictable; testimony of other people you interact with to the effect that they, too, observe the same time passage as you do. However, time is only a factor, and as such when put into mathematical calculations can be affected along with the other factors. The Universe is such a huge mathematical calculation. In the portion of the world that you live in, the factors are stable enough that the time factor never varies enough to be noticed. This makes you think that time is a fixed factor. It is not fixed. We understand what other factors are involved, and how to modify them so that the time factor changes as we wish.

The issue of time travel is confusing to humans, who see the movies where parties go into the future as well as the past. Would that not be the case, as if one can go in one direction, why not the other? One cannot travel into the future, except in small increments, hours at most. Leaping into the future is a fiction. One can travel into the past, as that is a trail marked in the substance of the Universe, strands that can be unwoven and rewoven, a rope that stretches back endlessly. The past has markers. Grip points. It has been built, where the future has not yet been built. A phrase much in use is the Time/Space Continuum. This is simply a way of stating that matter may be in a different place, or space, depending on the time, and that matter leaves a trail, or continuum, over time. You can equate the Time/Space Continuum to our term strands, being woven and unwoven, which we consider more exact as it refers to the webbing that takes place.

What would happen if one went back along a particular strand, unraveling it, and changed the circumstances surrounding the strand. Would it change the present, and thus the future? Yes, but not to the degree depicted in the movies, where people wink out like lights and buildings disappear from sight and even from the memory of all. How could it, as each of these occurrences is composed of numerous strands, weaving in multiple directions, and it is impossible to change them all. What in fact occurs, should one be allowed to go back in time and make an alteration, is that the future is essentially unchanged. We say essentially, as there has been change, but due to the interweaving of other strands, this is muted. The Council of Worlds strictly administers time travel, as should one go back in time and really work at it, changes would begin to appear.

An example might be a child, born with a genetic defect. Should one go into the strands leading to conception, and change the DNA strands affecting the defect, the child would be born whole. However, each second that ticks past the moment of conception complicates this, as the webbing of strands has begun. At three months the fetus has strands of interplay with the mother's host womb, her blood and DNA makeup, such that simply changing the makeup of the genetics of the fetus is not enough. A panoply has been set in motion, and defectiveness to some degree will still present at birth. At three months, to effect a cure, one must also delve into the strands that weave into the mother's system, the womb, even out into the environs surrounding mother and child. It's all quite complicated. So if this is the case, why would the Council of Worlds bother to watchdog time travel? Where changes are subtle, they can effect the overall when done systematically. As intense as agendas are, masters over minions could set them about a never ending routine that would affect what has been written, trip the balance enough to be worthwhile to the master.

Is not one moment another's future and yet another's past? If we today travel back, would we not be deemed visitors from the future? And in this context, if the Earth were to hypothetically receive visitors claiming to be from the future,

would that not mean that we are not the present at all, and that the future, for us, has therefore been written? This confusion can be settled if one understands that the Earth is *not* having visitors from the future, no matter how this may have been stated. Misunderstandings occur during genuine channeling sessions, and an example of what will be more prevalent in the future can be misunderstood to be an actual visitor from the future. The future has not been written. You are writing it now, moment by moment, decision by decision. When travel back through time occurs this is not recorded in the memory of nonparticipants, only in the memory of the travelers. Pains are taken to ensure that this be so. Travel back in time is done for such matters as capturing genetic material long lost, for instance, not to distort or pollute a memory.

Future travel is done only to coordinate activities of contactees and ourselves, where one has to be, as you say, in two places at once. This is not done casually, and in all cases for the procedure to be applied to a particular contactee or alien visiting Earth, the Council of Worlds must give its approval. This means that one contactee must experience missing time, but another may be jumped forward in time for a conference and then returned. Their subconscious records the memory as lineal, a fuller day. This is done on a person by person basis, so that for some contactees, involved in what is deemed crucial activities having a great impact on the Transformation, permission is granted. The same logic applies to ourselves, who are held under stricter rules. There are no Zetas in the Service-to-Others, in your Solar System, who currently are allowed to be in two places at once by inching forward in time. How is this future step done? The strands, in their current momentum and direction, are accelerated for that individual contactee, and then unwoven again. The entity, who is not affected by this weaving and unweaving, remembers, and speaks to the subconscious later, building a memory of the encounter.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Time Flow*

*Note: written on May 15, 1998.*

---

As we have stated, time is but a factor in our equations, which allow us to travel *back* in time, when permission is granted on rare occasions and for good cause, and travel *forward* on even rarer occasions. The motion and placement of objects, sub-atomic or otherwise, are predictable, given their placement and motion and composition at any given point. Likewise, just as you can back-engineer technology, just so we can reverse-engineer objects, their atomic structure, and their motion and placement a moment ago. Time travel involves reversing or accelerating activity that is predictable. This reversing or accelerating involves forcing the issue, as under normal circumstances objects proceed based on their surroundings, your familiar world.

Factors, ingredients that we are aware of but you are *unaware* of, are involved in the forward progression in time, and a lack of these ingredients results in a backsliding in time, as though falling into a vacuum. The forward press or falling backward is due to direction of flow, of what is just another element in your Universe. You are unaware of this element, as the steady forward progression is something you consider a given. Nothing is by chance, and no motion is without reason or cause. To you, in your perception, time is steady in its progression, but when the press of this ingredient is stopped, or diminished, what had occurred telescopes back in activity that is the *reverse* of what just occurred.

The grip points we refer to are places in the orderly arrangement of particles where we can, in essence, set our sights and target, and *stop* during a time travel, else the unraveling of what has occurred would continue unabated. One does not start on a journey without brakes! Grip points are predictable points where particles are structured in a particular pattern, and we aim for this pattern. This could be equated to so many ticks of the clock, or so many clangs of the hour bell, as the periodicity is predictable and reliable, like clockwork. All these matters are outside of the world you understand, but are as much a part of our science as working with solids and liquids and vapors are to you. Our young experiment briefly with these matters in school, in preparation for the day they may be required to use time travel, be called upon to set this in motion.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Interstellar Travel*

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

---

Most certainly we have interstellar ships, else how would we, as incarnated entities, arrive? The means of travel is not what humans assume, propulsion. Humans use propulsion, as in sailing vessels propelled by the wind in the sails, or as in planes propelled by air sliced and pressed backwards over specially shaped and rapidly rotating propellers and then over specially shaped wings designed to give the plane lift, or as in jet planes propelled skyward by the continuous explosion occurring in the jet engines, or most recently by the virtual firecrackers that propel the astronauts into space, holding their breath all the way, brave souls that they are. As humans can only move by a snails pace unless they are propelled, they assume that interstellar travel is by propulsion. It is not, it is by attraction, and a quick kiss it is.

We have explained how we move from one density to another, by making a reservation in the density we wish to move to, and then simply making the move. Likewise, when making long distance travel, we make a similar reservation, and then simply move. How does this work, in a manner that the limited intelligence of humankind can grasp? We have spoken of the mutual attraction and repulsion of matter, which is, of course, what causes the planets and moons to go into orbit around each other and their suns. Normally this goes into balance, not by accident but by a series of maneuvers until the attraction and repulsion are equally strong, one not affecting the regularity of motion more than the other. Balance is assumed when the motion takes on a regularity. Imagine what would happen if the repulsion were eliminated, in a given interchange, and the attraction had no counterbalance? How fast is fast?

Should we be asked to explain, in formulas that humans could potentially understand, how repulsion could be eliminated so that attraction is the only force in effect - we cannot. This is not to evade scrutiny, but to prevent humans from getting about in the Universe in their present spiritually immature state. In 4th Density there are rules in force that allow you to have this knowledge, and use it, while abiding by the rules. In 3rd Density you are allowed to mess around without rules, guided only by your free will. This is why entities of higher densities cannot interfere with you, unless you give The Call. Your world is essentially a play pen. Children are not allowed into the computer room, nor into the Air Traffic Control tower. We trust you will understand, though we expect you will be resentful.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*





[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: Hover***

*Note: written during the 2001 sci.astro debates.*

---

How do we hover, in our spacecraft, without whirling blades or blasting jets? How do we negate the downdraft of gravity particles toward the surface of the planet we are hovering upon, while at the same time negating the upblast of gravity particles which would send us upward in a wink unless also countered? We control *both* directional flows, creating a gravity barrier around the ship. Likewise space travel, our irresistible kiss, creates a tube through space composed of this same barrier. Gravity particles exist in the space within this barrier or tube, but only create their own gravity dance among themselves - not enough time or quantity to coalesce a gravitational giant. And what is this barrier? It is composed of gravity particles themselves, glued with an overabundance of another particle it *does* interact with, unlike the majority of sub-atomic particles which interact with gravity particles only in a mechanical manner. Does this not produce a situation where the space or tube might become permanent? There is a time factor, such that we must continually reproduce a space for our craft to hover, and quickly use the tube arranged for instant space travel. The barrier degrades, in a wink, equalizing into the surrounding area where it was *gathered* to be the glue. You can equate this to your use of electricity, where it dissipates quickly into becoming electrons behaving normally in the surrounding matter as soon as interference by man in making them stream ceases.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: Super Conductors***

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

---

Are we aware of super conducting material that can operate at room temperature? Of course, but it would do mankind little good as the materials exist on worlds not compatible with Earth. The substances would either not remain in a pure state here, or explode or rapidly burn, or poison the Earth when they escaped their bounds as they inevitably would. The answer to mankind's energy needs do not lie in superconductors, however seductive they may be. There are energy sources known to your government, developed and operational, which dwarf by their operation the goal of super conductor developers. There is no need. The problems that should be addressed lie not in science but in politics and the corporate decisions that force archaic energy sources to continue. We are speaking here of coal, oil, natural gas, and nuclear energy. *This* is the issue that should be addressed!

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Crystals*

*Note: written on Sep 15, 1995.*

---

Crystals do have what humans would call magical properties, as they don't know how else to explain the results. Crystals capture and focus energies that mankind is not aware of as yet. These energies cannot be seen and measured, yet their presence leaves its mark. Like most myth makers, crystals have given life to stories that bear no relationship to the truth. It has been reported that crystals can prevent disease, grow sturdier plants, and affect the passage of time. Only the latter is true, but this cannot be put to any practical use. Not all crystals have this effect, and a certain size must be attained before any effect at all occurs. A synergy is in process.

It has been reputed that the lost city of Atlantis used large crystals, and that such a crystal lying under the waves in the Bermuda Triangle is causing havoc. None of this is true. Crystals of any size or shape or of whatever nature are not having any significant effect on mankind or on the Earth at the present time, and any reports to the contrary are false. Crystals have at times been used as a communication booster by various alien groups, but for no other reason. These crystals, left on the surface of Mars or the Moon or even here and there on Earth, are not being activated at the current time and thus have no more influence on their surroundings than other inanimate objects. These crystals are immense, as large as a pick-up truck, and flawless. Humans are incapable of building them, and should they uncover one on Earth would be incapable of activating it. This would be a toy the Council of Worlds would not allow to be placed in the hands of 3rd Density entities. The rules do not allow it.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: Cold Fusion***

*Note: written on May 15, 1996.*

---

Cold fusion is a myth, the dream of those who would have endless cheap energy readily available. Energy is released from fusion or fission, but in both cases this is a barely controlled explosion. Nuclear bombs are the extremes that man is aware of, and when trying to harness this energy they sit on the virtual nuclear bombs called nuclear power stations, tinkering with the controls. How would it be that cold fusion would be possible, among the molecular components on Earth, yet not already fused? What is to *stop* the process? Are the molecules waiting for the signal from eager scientists? Fusion happens under great compression, *not* on the benign surface of the Earth, and anyone asserting otherwise is only looking to fuse hard cash to his wallet.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## *ZetaTalk: Newman's Machine*

*Note: written on Jun 15, 1999.*

---

This is not what it seems, but is a measure of some other reactions which are being *interpreted* as free energy. Man does not understand the atom, or atomic interactions, well enough to interpret correctly. If one did not understand fruit, that fruits contain juice, but that this juice is finite, then a juicer would seem like a magical generation of fruit juice! Put in this round ball, press the lever, and out it comes! This may seem overly simplistic, but a quick glance back into man's past will show that concepts that are taught, today, to children in grade school were *not known* to adults just a few hundred years or so ago. How disease caused by germs is spread, so that epidemics could be prevented rather than suffered or considered a curse. That the Earth revolves around the Sun, not that the Sun is moving about the Earth. That the Earth is not flat, but round, and could be sailed around. How recessive genes can express, so that the occasional blue eyed child from brown eyed family lines was not magic at all. All these were concepts unknown to man in the past.

So Newman, in the construction of his machine, is pulling electricity from the surrounding area, but this would occur on a depreciating manner, less and less over time as the surroundings *are* being depleted. Thus, this is no more than a curiosity, *not* a solution to energy needs.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*



[Mail this Page](#) to a Friend.

## ***ZetaTalk: Element 115***

*Note: written by Jul 15, 1995.*

---

Regarding element 115. This is an accurate story, told by an individual who was disheartened by what he saw while working for the United States government. He survived, against the precepts he was employed under, but not without injury. In the end, those who would silence him have learned to use his rebellion. Secrets lie heavy on the hearts of those who must maintain them. Element 115 is only one of the elements available to use, which you are unfamiliar with. Earth does not naturally have an element that equates to Element 115, nor do other worlds. This is a manufactured element, and about this process we can say no more. As with the discussion of time manipulation, this discussion could not go much further under the rules we are bound to follow.

*All rights reserved: ZetaTalk@ZetaTalk.com*